

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Dr. R. C. Majumdar

108454



THE
VINAYA PIṭAKAM

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. II.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

R M C LIBRARY	
Acc. No 108-154	
Class No	Q1.3 V1N
Date	23.8.67
St. No.	26
Class	✓
Cat.	✓
Bk. Card	sq
Checked	sq

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

Presented by
Dr. R C Majumdar

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. *Tajjaniyakammaṇi*.—9-12. *Niśsayakammaṇi*.—13-17.
Pabbājaniyakammaṇi.—18-21. *Paṭisāraṇiyakammaṇi*.—
25-30. *Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṇi*.—31.
Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṇi.—32-35.
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissaggo ukkhepaniyakammaṇi.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pāriyāsika Bhikkhus.—4.
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya
paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattāraha Bhikkhus.—6-8.
Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-
nāraha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mānattam.—2, 5. Abbhānam.—3, 6. Parivāsa.—7. Mūlāya paṭikassanā.—8-19. Different cases of fresh offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in which several offences have been committed by the same Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—34-36. Different cases of Parivāsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhibarapa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anāthapindīka.—6. Story of the partridge, monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upāli who receive together the Pabbajjā ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and Ajātasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Āgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Āvāsika Bhikkhus.—3. Gamika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattagāmī.—5. Piṇḍacārīka Bhi-

Bhikkhus. — 6. Āraññaka Bhikkhus. — 7. Senâsanam. — 8.
 Jantâgharam. — 9. Ācamanam.—10. Vaccakuṭi. — 11.
 Duties of Saddhivihârikas — 12. Duties of Upajjhâyas.—
 13. Duties of Antevâsikas.—14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PÂTIMOKKHÀ CEREMONY. pp. 236–252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKUNIS. pp. 253–283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RÂJAGAHANA. pp. 284–293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESÂLI. pp. 294–308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309–330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331–362.

Corrections, p. 363.

VINA YAPITAKAM.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñâdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Pañdukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhanqanakârakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ sañghe adhikarapakârakâ, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhanqanakârakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ sañghe adhikaranakârakâ te upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti: mâ kho tumhe âyasmanto eso ajesi, balavâbalavam patimantetha, tumhe tena pañlitatarâ ca vyattatarâ ca bahussutatarâ ca alamatthatarâ ca, mâ c' assa bhâyittha, mayam pi tumhâkañ pakkhâ bhavissâmâ 'ti. tena anuppannâni c' eva bhanqanâni uppajjanti uppannâni ca bhanqanâni bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya sañvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathân hi nâmâ Pañdukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhanqanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhanqanakârakâ . . . adhikaranakârakâ te upasamkamitvâ evam vakkhanti: mâ kho . . . sañvattantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhavagato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmimñ nidâne etasmimñ pakarañye bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû patîpucchi: saccamñ kira bhikkhave Pañdukalohitakâ bhikkhû atta-

nâ bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikarañakârakâ ye pi . . . adhikarañakârakâ te upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti : mâ kho . . . samvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchavyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânam ananulomikam appañirûpam assâmañkam akappiyam akarañiyam. kathañ hi nâmâ te bhikkhave moghapurisâ attanâ bhañdana-kârakâ . . . adhikarañakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû . . . evam vakkhanti : mâ kho . . . samvattantîti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânam vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha kho tam bhikkhave appasannânañ c' eva appasâdâya pasannânañ ca ekaccânam aññathattâyâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya mahiechatâya asantu-thiyâ samgañikâya kosajjassa avanñam bhâsitvâ anekapariyâyena subharatâya suposatâya appicchassa santuñthassa sallekhabba dhatassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vanñam bhâsitvâ bhikkhûnam tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam dhemmiñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Pañdukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammañ karotu. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam : pathamañ Pandukalohitakâ bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sârcabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena samgho ñâpetabbo : sunâtu me bhante samgho. ime Pañdukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikarañakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhañdanakârakâ . . . adhikarañakârakâ te upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti . . . samvattanti. yadi samghassa pata-kallam, samgho Pañdukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammañ kareyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ime Pañdukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ . . . samvattanti. samgho Pañdukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammañ karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Pañdukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyassa kammañ so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ime Pañdukalohitakâ . . . so bhâscyya. katañ samghena Pañdukalohitakânam bhikkhûnam tajjaniyakammañ. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca: asammukhā kataṁ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṁ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca: anāpattiyā kataṁ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṁ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṁ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ cā: acodetvā kataṁ hoti, asāretvā kataṁ hoti, āpattim aropetvā kataṁ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ ca: asammukhā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantañ ca: apaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . .; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca: āpattim aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammam adhammakkammañ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantañ ca. ||1||

adhammakkammadvādasakām niṭṭhitam. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjaniyakammam dhammakkammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca: sammukhā kataṁ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, patiññāya kataṁ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyā k. h., desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., adesi-

tâya ápattiyâ k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., sâretvâ k. h., ápattim
 ropetvâ k. h., . . . sammukhâ k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-
 aggêna k. h., . . . patipucchâ k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-
 aggêna k. h., . . . patîññâya k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-
 aggêna k. h., . . . ápattiyâ k. h., dhammena k. h., sam-
 aggêna k. h., . . . desanâgâminiyâ ápattiyâ k. h.,
 dhammena k. h., samaggêna k. h., . . . adesitâya ápattiyâ
 k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggêna k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h.,
 dhammena k. h., samaggêna k. h., . . . sâretvâ k. h.,
 dhammena k. h., samaggêna k. h., . . .; aparehi pi bhi-
 kkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgatam tajjaniyakammañ dhamma-
 kammañ ea hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca: ápattim
 ropetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggêna katañ hoti.
 imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgatam tajjaniy-
 akammañ dhammakammañ ca . . . suvûpasantañ ca. ||1||
 dhammakammadvâdasakanam nitthitam. ||3||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno ákañkha-
 mâno samgho tajjaniyakammañ kareyya: bhanñanakârako
 hoti kalahakârako vivâdakârako bhassakârako sañghe adhi-
 karanyakârako, bâlo hoti avyatto ápattibahulo anapadâno, gihis-
 amisañtho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggeli. imehi kho
 bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno ákañkha-
 mâno samgho tajjaniyakammañ kareyya. aparehi pi bhi-
 kkhave tîh' añgehi . . . kareyya: adhisile sîlavipanno hoti,
 ajjhâcâre ácâravipanno hoti, atidiñthiyâ diñthivipanno hoti.
 imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparchi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa
 avanñam bhâsatî, dhammassa avanñam bhâsatî, sañghassa
 avanñam bhâsatî. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiñnam
 bhikkhave bhikkhûnam ákañkhamâno samgho tajjaniy-
 akammañ kareyya: eko bhanñanakârako hoti . . . adhikara-
 nyakârako, eko bâlo hoti avyatto ápattibahulo anapadâno, eko
 gihisamsañtho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi. imes-
 am kho bhikkhave tiñnam bhikkhûnam ákañkhamâno
 samgho tajjaniyakammañ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave
 tiñnam bhikkhûnam . . . kareyya: eko adhisile sîlavipanno
 hoti, eko ajjhâcâre ácâravipanno hoti, eko atidiñthiyâ diñthivi-
 panno hoti. imesam kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, eko dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī. imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

âkañkhamānachakkam niṭṭhitam. ||4||

tajjaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbaṁ. tatrāyam sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmañero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammata pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, yāya āpattiya saṅghena tajjaniyakammam kataṁ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitatibbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā papiṭṭhatarā, kammaṇi na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṇi kātabbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.. ||1||

tajjaniyakamme atṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||5||

atha kho saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam akāsi. te saṅghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram vattanti bhikkhū upasamkumitvā evaṇi vadenti : mayam āvuso saṅghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātēma netthāram vattāma. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitarūpi ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṇi. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Pañḍukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam paṭippassambheto. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam na paṭippassambheto. upasampādeti, nissayaṇi deti, sāmañeranū upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutinū sādiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam na paṭippassambheto. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambheto. yāya āpattiya saṅghena tajjaniyakammam kataṁ hoti tam āpattim āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikam, tato vā papiṭṭhataram, kammaṇi garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na patippassambheto. atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniy-

kammam na paṭipassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhāpeti, pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti, savacanīyam karoti, anuvādām paṭhāpeti, okāsam kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam na paṭipassambhetabbam. ||2||

napaṭipassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayam deti, na sāmañeram upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na oवadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambhetabbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭipassambhetabbam : yāya āpatti�ā samghena tajjaniyakammam kataṁ hoti tam āpattiṁ na āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarūpam, kammam na garahati, kammike na garahati. imohi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭipassambhetabbam. atṭhahī bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭipassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposatham ṭhāpeti, na pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti, na savacanīyam karoti, na anuvādām paṭhāpeti, na okāsam kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambhetabbam. ||1||

paṭipassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭipassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhave Pañḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi samgham upasampakamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : mayam bhante samghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāram vattāma tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭipassaddhim yācāmā 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : ||1|| sunātu me bhante samgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū samghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram

vattanti tajjaniyassa kammasa paṭipassaddhim yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambheyya. esā niatti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjaniyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pātentī netthāram vattanti tajjaniyassa kammasa paṭipassaddhim yācanti. saṃgho Pañḍukalohitakānam bikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam paṭipassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyassa kammasa paṭipassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭipassaddham saṃghena Pañḍukalohitakānam bhikkhūnam tajjaniyakammam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||8||

tajjaniyakammam nitthitam pathamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā. ye te bbikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bhavissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipatāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appaṭirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam, katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ karotu nissâya te vatthabban ti. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: pañhamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo ayyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, samgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ kareyya nissâya te vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo ayyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ karoti nißâya te vatthabban ti. yassayasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammassa karânam nissâya te vatthabban ti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthañ vadâmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam atthañ vadâmi: sunâtu me bhante . . . so bhâseyya. katam sañghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ nissâya te vatthabban ti. khamati sañghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||9||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of* tajjaniyakammañ, tajjaniyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammañ, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

nissayakamme añthârasavattam niññhitam. ||10||

atha kho sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ akâsi nissâya te vatthabban ti. so sañghena nissayakammañ kato kalyânamitte sevamâno bhajamâno payirupâsamâno uddisâpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paññito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo, sammâvattati lomam pâteti netthâram vattati, bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ evam vadeti: aham âvuso sañghena nissayakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâram vattâmi. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammañ pañippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjaniyakammam read nissaya-kammam*) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||
 paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhi-kkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsaŋ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānaŋ bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaŋ bhante samghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho ñāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu samghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam paṭippassambheyya: esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Seyyasako bhikkhu samghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. samgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tujh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : sunātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : sunātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham samghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||12||

nissayakammam niṭṭhitam dutiyan.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kitāgirismiŋ āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpani anācāraṇi ācaranti: mālāvaccham ropenti pi ropāpentī pi siñcantī pi siñcāpentī pi ocinanti pi ocināpentī pi ganthenti pi ganthāpentī pi ekatovanṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpentī pi ubhatovanṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpentī pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpentī pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpentī pi vatamsakam karonti pi kārāpentī pi āvelam

karonti pi kârâpentî pi uracchadam̄ karonti pi kârâpentî pi,
 te kulithhînam̄ kuladhîtânam̄ kulakumârînam̄ kulasuñhânam̄
 kuladâsînam̄ ekatovañtikamâlam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi
 ubhatovañtikamâlam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi mañjarikam̄
 haranti pi harâpentî pi vidhutikam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi
 vatamsakam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi âveļam̄ haranti pi ha-
 râpentî pi uracchadam̄ haranti pi harâpentî pi, te kulithhîhi
 kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasuñhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim̄
 ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlakê pi pivanti ekâsane pi
 nisidanti ekamañice pi tuvatînti ekattharañapî tuvatînti
 ekapâvuranâpi tuvatînti ekattharañapâvuranâapi tuvatînti
 vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam̄ pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam̄
 pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsentî pi
 naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâ-
 denti naccantiyâpi lâsentî gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-
 yâpi naccanti . . . lâsentiyâpi naccanti . . . lâsentiyâpi lâ-
 senti ||1|| atthapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi
 kîlanti pañhârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya
 pi kîlanti ghañkena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti
 akkhena pi kîlanti pañgacîrena pi kîlanti vañkakena pi
 kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti ciñgulakena pi kîlanti
 pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi
 kilanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâ-
 vajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi
 sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti
 tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa
 pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi
 âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appothenti pi nibbujjhanti pi
 muñthîhi pi yujjhanti rañgamajjhâm̄ pi samghâtîm pattha-
 ritvâ naccakim evam vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâ-
 tikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassam vuttho
 Sâvatthîm gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kitâ-
 giri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam
 nivâsetvâ pâtacîvaram âdâya Kitâgirim piñdâya pâvisi
 pâsâdikena abhikkantena pañkkantena âlokitenâ vilokitenâ
 samminijitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno.
 manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evam âhamsu : kv âyam

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabbhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākām pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā sañhā sakhlā sukhasambhāsā mihi-tapubbaṅgamā chisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako tam bhikkhum Kitāgirismim piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gham gamissāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako tam bhikkhum gham netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahām bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthim kho aham āvuso gamissāmī bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evañ ca vadēhi: duṭṭho bhante Kitāgirismim āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kitāgirismim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpam anācāramā ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāramā ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesum pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni samghassa pubbe dānapathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhū bhante bhagavā Kitāgirim bhikkhū pahiṇeyya yathāyam Kitāgirismim āvāso sañṭhaheyā 'ti. ||4|| evam āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanam Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi. āciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam ḡantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci appakilamathena addhānam: ḡato, kuto ca tvāñ bhikkhu ḡacchasiti. khamaniyam bhagavā, yāpaniyam bhagavā, appakilamathena cāham bhante addhānam ḡato. idhāham bhante Kāsisu vassam vuttho Sāvatthim ḡacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kitāgiri tad avasariṁ. atha khv āham bhante pubbāhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ḍāya Kitāgirim piṇḍāya pāvisim. addasā kho mām bhante aññataro upāsako Kitāgirismim piṇḍāya caran-

tam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamîkami, upasamîkamitvâ
 mam abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: api bhante piñdo labbhatiti.
 na kho âvuso piñdo labbhatiti. ehi bhante gharan̄ gamissâ-
 mâ 'ti. atha kho bhante so upâsako mam gharan̄ netvâ
 bhojetvâ ctad avoca: kaham bhante ayyo gamissatiti. Sâ-
 vatthim̄ kho aham̄ âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam̄ dassanâyâ
 'ti. tena hi . . . sañthaheyyâ 'ti. tato aham̄ bhagavâ
 âgacchâmiti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmim̄ nidâne
 etasmim̄ pakaraqe bhikkhusamgham̄ sannipâtpetvâ bhi-
 khkhû patipucchi: saccam̄ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-
 sukâ nâmâ Kitâgirismiñ âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te
 evarûpam̄ anâcâram̄ âcaranti: mâlâvacchañ ropenti pi
 —la— vividham pi anâcâram̄ âcaranti, ye pi te manussâ
 . . . nivasanti pâpabhikkhû 'ti. saccam̄ bhagavâ. vigarahi
 buddho bhagavâ: kathañ hi nâmâ to bhikkhave mogha-
 purisâ evarûpam̄ anâcâram̄ âcarissanti mâlâvacchañ ro-
 pessanti pi ropâpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcâpessanti pi
 ocinissanti pi ocinâpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthâpessanti
 pi . . . karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harâ-
 pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisî-
 dissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti
 . . . dhârissanti naccissanti pi gâyissanti pi vâdissanti pi
 lâsessanti pi . . . kîßissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhâ-
 vissanti . . . âdhâvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appothissanti
 pi nibbjujhissanti pi muñthîhi pi yujjhissanti rañgamajjhamañ
 pi samghâtiñ pattharitvâ naccakiñ evam̄ vakkhanti idha
 bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâtikam pi dassanti vividham pi anâ-
 câram̄ âcarissanti. n'etam̄ bhikkhave appasannânam . . . viga-
 rahitvâ dbammiñ kathañ katvâ Sâriputtamoggallâne
 âmantesi: gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ Kitâgiriñ gantvâ
 Assajipunabbasukânâm bhikkhûnam Kitâgirismâ pabbâ-
 janiyakammañ karotha, tumhâkam etc saddhivihârino
 'ti. kathañ mayam̄ bhante Assajipunabbasukânañ bhi-
 khkhûnañ Kitâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakanmañ karoma, canđâ
 te bhikkhû pharusâ 'ti. tena bi tumhe Sâriputtâ babukehi
 bhikkhûhi saddhiñ gacchathâ 'ti. evam̄ bhante 'ti kho
 Sâriputtamoggallâna bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evañ ca
 pana bhikkhave kâtabbam̄. pañhamam̄ Assajipunabbasukâ

bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukū bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācarā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiṇī vatthabban ti. esā natti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca, saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiṇī vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyassa kammassa karaṇam na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiṇī vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismiṇī vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||7||13||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena saṃiannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhū-

nam ākañkhamāno saṅgho pabbājaniyakammam kareyya eko bhañḍanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avanṇam bhāsatī. imesañ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājivena samannāgato hoti. imesañ kho . . . karoyya. ||2||**14**||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyan sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

pabbājaniyakamme atthārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallāna pamukho bhikkhu-saṅgho Kitāgirim gautvā Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgirismā pabbājaniyakammam akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kitāgirismim vatthabban ti. te saṅghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomañ pātentī na netthāram vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpentī akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpentī pakkamanti pi vibbhāmanti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācentī: katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomañ pātissanti na netthāram vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpiissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhāmissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū patipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhāmanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṅghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhāmissanti pīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhamminm katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho pabbājaniyakammam na patipassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbâjaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam: upasampâdeti . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti: imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbañ. ||2|| pabbâjaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthâra-sakam niṭṭhitam. ||16||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pabbâjaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasankmitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgañ karitvâ vuḍḍhânâm bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjoliñ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante saṅghena pabbâjaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâram vattâmi pabbâjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho nâpetabbo: ||1|| sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbâjaniyakammakato sammâvattati . . . yâcati. yadi saṅghassa pattakkallam saṅgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammam paṭippassambheyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannâmo . . . yâcati. saṅgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammam paṭippassambheti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâscyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi. sunâtu me . . . so bhâscyya. paṭippassaddhañ saṅghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2||17||
pabbâjaniyakammañ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sudhammo Macchikâsanâde Cittassa gahapatino âvâsiko hoti navakammiko dhuvabhâttiko, yadâ Citto gahapati saṅgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalamp vâ nimantetukâmo hoti na âyasmantañ Sudhammam anapaloketvâ saṅgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ therâ bhikkhû âyasmâ ca Sâriputto âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggallâno âyasmâ ca Mahâkaccâno âyasmâ ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca
 Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca
 Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ
 ca Râhulo Kâsisu cârikañ caramânâ yena Macchikâ-
 sando tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira
 bhikkhû Macchikâsañdam anuppatî 'ti. atha kho Citto
 gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamka-
 mitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekam-
 antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim âyasmâ Sâriputto
 dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampa-
 hamsesi. atha kho Citto gahapati âyasmantâ Sâriputtena
 dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampa-
 hamtsito therô bhikkhû etad avoca: adhivâsentu me bhante
 therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattan ti. adhivâscum kho therâ
 bhikkhû tuṇhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therâ-
 nam bhikkhûnam adhivâsanam vîditvâ utthayâsanâ there bhi-
 kkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo
 ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Sudhammam
 abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thito kho Citto
 gahapati âyasmantam Sudhammam etad avoca: adhivâsetu
 me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattam saddhim
 therehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyam
 Citto gahapati yadâ sañgham vâ gañam vâ puggalam
 vâ nimantetukâmo na mañ anapaloketvâ sañgham vâ
 gañam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti, so dâni mañ anapa-
 loketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesi, dutîho dâñ' âyam Citto
 gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittam gahapatim
 etad avoca: alam gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. dutiyam pi
 kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantam
 Sudhammam etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante ayyo
 Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattam saddhiñ therehîti. alam
 gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kim
 me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivâsento vâ anadhi-
 vâsento vâ 'ti âyasmantam Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ pa-
 dakkhiñam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati
 tassâ rattiyâ accayena therânam blikkhûnam panîtam khâ-
 daniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpesi. atha kho âyasmâ Su-
 dhammo yam nûnâham Cittassa gahapatino therânam pañ-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā paccivaram
 ádāya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkami,
 upasamkamitvā paññatte ásane nisidi. atha kho Citto gaha-
 pati yenáyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā
 áyasmantam Sudhammañ abhivádetvā ekamantam nisidi.
 ekamantam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatiñ áyasmā Su-
 dhammo etad avoca: pahútam kho te idam gahapati khâ-
 daniyam bhojaniyam patiyattam ekà ca kho idha n' atthi yad
 idam tilasamngulikā 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddha-
 vacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsi-
 tam yad idam tilasamngulikā 'ti. bhûtapubbam bhante
 Dakkhinâpathakâ vânijâ puratthimam janapadam aga-
 manstu vânijjaya, to tato kukkuṭimpi ânesum. atha kho sâ
 bhante kukkuṭi kâkena saddhim samvâsam kappesi, sâ pota-
 kam janesi. yadâ kho so bhante kukkuṭapotako kâkavassam
 vassitukâmo hoti kukkutakâ 'ti vassati, yadâ kukkuṭavassam
 vassitukâmo hoti kâkâ 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante ba-
 humhi ratane buddhavacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena
 yad eva kiñci bhâsitañ yad idam tilasamngulikâ 'ti. ||3||
 akkosasi mañ tvam gahapati, paribhâsasi mañ tvam gaha-
 pati, eso te gahapati ávâso, pakkamissâmîti. nâhanî bhante
 ayyam Sudhammañ akkosâmi paribhâsâmi, vasatu bhanto
 ayyo Sudhammo Macchikâsanđe, ramanîyam ambâtakava-
 nañi, aham ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkam karissâmi cîva-
 rapindapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânâñ ti.
 dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho áyasmâ Sudhammo
 Cittam gahapatiñ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissâmîti.
 kaham bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatîti. Sâvatthiñi
 kho aham gahapati gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti.
 tena hi bhante yañ ca attanâ bhañitam yañ ca mayâ bhañitam
 tam sabbam bhagavato árocchi. anacchariyam kho pan'
 etam bhante yam ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikâ-
 sanđam paccâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho áyasmâ Sudhammo
 senâsanam samsâmetvâ paccivaram ádâya yena Sâvatthi
 tena pakkâmi. anupubbenâ yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâ-
 thapindikassa árâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upa-
 samkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivádetvâ ekamantam nisidi,
 ekamantam nisinno kho áyasmâ Sudhammo yañ ca attanâ

bhanitam yañ ca Cittena gahapatinâ bhanitam tam sabbam bhagavato ârocesi. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananuchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatîrûpam assâmañakam akappiyam akarañiyam. katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa Cittam gahapatiñ saddham pasannam dâyakam kârakam samghupaṭṭhâkam hînena khumsesasi hînena vambhesasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiñ kathañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyakammañ karoti Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. ||5|| . evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam : paṭhamam Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo : suñâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittam gahapatiñ saddham pasannam dâyakam kârakam samghupaṭṭhâkam hînena khumsesi hînena vambhesi. yadi sañghassa pattakkallam sañgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyakammañ karocyya Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. esâ ñatti: suñâtu me bhante sañgho. ayam Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. sañgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyakammañ karoti Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. yassâyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyassa kamimassa karanam Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhmati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthañ vadâmi: suñâtu mo . . . so bhâseyya. katañ samghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârañiyakammañ Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. khamati sañgħassa, tasmâ tuñhi, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||6||**18**||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvâpa-santañ ca. ||1||**19**||

pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkañkhamâno sañgho patisârañiyakammañ kareyya: gihînam alâbhâya parisakkati, gihînam anatthâya parisakkati, gihînam avâsâya parisakkati, gihî akkosati paribhâsatî, gihî

gihīhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihinam buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, gihinam dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, gihinam saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, gihī hīnena khūmsetī hīnena vambhetī, gihinam dhammikam paṭissavam na saccāpotī. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam ākañkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam kareyya : eko gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihinam anatthāya parisakkati, eko gihinam avāsaya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsatī, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesam kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . . kareyya : eko gihinam buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, eko gihinam dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, eko gihinam saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, eko gihī hīnena khūmsetī hīnena vambhetī, eko gihinam dhammikam paṭissavam na saccāpetī. imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākañkhamāna catupañcakam niṭṭhitam. ||20||

patisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam . . . (=ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabban ti. ||1||
paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakamīnaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsanḍam gantvā mañkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittam gahapatim khamāpetunu, punad eva Sāvatthim paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evam īhaṃsu: khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatiti. idhāhanū āvuso Macchikāsanḍam gantvā mañkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittam gahapatim khamāpetun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesun. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtam detu Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: pathamañ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtam dadeyya Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtam deti Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. yassāyasmato khamati ithannāmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtassa dānam Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dinno samghena ithannāmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūto Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍam gantvā Citto gahapati khamāpetabbo khama gahapati, pasādemī tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati icc etam kusalañ, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati icc etam kusalañ, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan tam pasādemīti. evañ ce . . . kusalañ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno sañghassa vacanenā 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalañ, no ce khamati anudūtena bhikkhunā Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanūpacāraṇi avijahāpetvā savanūpacāraṇi avijahāpetvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā ukkutikam nisidhāpetvā añjaliṃ paggañhāpetvā sā āpatti desāpetabbā 'ti. || 3 || 22 ||

atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍam gantvā Cittam gahapatim khamāpesi. so sammāvattati lomañ pāteti netthāram vattati bhikkhū upasañkamitvā evam vadeti: ahañ āvuso samghena paṭisāraṇiyakammako sammāvattāmi lomañ pātemi netthāram vattāmi. kathampi nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno patisāraṇiyakammanī paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno patisāraṇiyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam
nitthitam. || 23 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave pañippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti.
||1||**24**||

pañisāraṇiyakammañ nitthitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjivtvā na icchatī āpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjivtvā na icchissati āpattim passitum ti. atha kho to bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīn nidāne etasmīn paka-
raṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātēpetvā bhikkhū pañipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattiñ āpajjivtvā na icchatī āpattim passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim āpajjivtvā na icchissati āpattim passitum. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammin katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammañ karoti asambhogam sañghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam : pathamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena samgho nāpotabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjivtvā na icchatī āpattim passitum. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammañ kareyya asambhogam sañghena. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjivtvā na icchatī āpattim passitum. samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammañ karoti asambhogam sañghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammasa karaṇam asambhogam sañghena so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu me . . .

108454

THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION
INSTITUTE OF CULTURE
LIBRARY

so bhâseyya. katam samghena Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam asambhogam samghena. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. âvâsaparamparañ ca bhikkhave sañsatha : Channo bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam samghenâ 'ti. ||2||**25**||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatam âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam adhammakammañ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesam kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme âkañkhamâna-chakkam niññhitam. ||26||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmanero upaññâpetabbô, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ samghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katum hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tafo vâ pâpiññhatarâ, kammañ na garahitabam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam pacceutthânam añjalikammañ sâmicikammañ âsanâbhihâro seyyâbhîhâro pâdodakan pâdapîñham pâdakathalikam pâtacîvara-patîggahañam nahâne piññhiparikammam sâditabam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamsetabbo, na âcâravipattiyâ anuddhamsetabbo, na ditthivipattiyâ anuddhamsetabbo, na âjivavipattiyâ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhûhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhârettabbo, na titthiyadhajo dhârettabbo, na titthiyâ sevitabbâ, bhikkhû sevitabbâ, bhikkhusikkhâya sikkhitabam, na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanno âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vuññhâtabam, na pakatatto bhikkhu âsâdetabbo anto vâ bahi vâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ñhapetabbo, na pavârañâ ñhapetabbâ, na savacanîyam kâtabbam, na

anuvâdo paññapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo,
na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammo tecattârîsavattam
niññhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho samgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane
ukkhepaniyakammam akâsi asambhogam samghena. so
samghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ
âvâsâ aññam âvâsam agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâ-
desum na paccutthesum na añjalikammañ na sâmîcikammañ
akañsu na sakkariñsu na garukariñsu na mâneshum na
pûjeshum. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno
amâniyamâno apâjjiyamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ
aññam âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâ-
desum na paccutthesum . . . aññam âvâsam agamâsi tattha
pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccutthesum . . .
asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambiñ paccâgacchi. so
sammâvattati lomañ pâteti netthâram vattati bhikkhû
upasamkannitvâ evam vadeti: aham âvuso samghena âpattiyâ
adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam
pâtemi netthâram vattâmi. kathañ nu kho mayâ pañipajji-
tabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. tena hi
bhikkhave samgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane
ukkhepaniyakammañ pañippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcali bhi-
kkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane
ukkhepaniyakammañ na pañippassambhetabbañ: upasampâ-
deti, nissayañ deti, sâmañeram upañthâpeti, bhikkhunovâda-
kasammutim sâdiyati, sammato pi bbikkhuniyo ovadati.
imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali' añgehi . . . na pañippassambhe-
tabbam. aparchi pi . . . na pañippassambhetabbañ: yâya
âpattiyâ samghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammañ
katañ hoti tam âpattim âpjijati, aññam vâ tâdisikan, tato
vâ pâpiññhataram, 'ammañ garahati, kammike garahati,
imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabbañ. aparehi pi . . .
na pañippassambhetabbañ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâ-
danam paccutthânam añjalikammañ sâmîcikammañ âsanâ-
bhîhâram sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhe-
tabbam. aparchi pi . . . na pañippassambhetabbañ: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyâbhîhâram pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam pattaçîvarapatiçggahañam nahâne piññipari-kammam sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam: pakatattam bhikkhum sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamseti, âcâravipattiyâ anuddhamseti, diññivipattiyâ anuddhamseti, âjîvavipattiyâ anuddhamseti, bhikkhum bhikkhûhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam: gîhidhajañ dhâreti, titthiyadhajañ dhâreti, titthiyo sevati, bhikkhû na sevati, bhikkhusikkhâya na sikkhati. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam: pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vasati, ekacchanne anâvâse vasati, ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vasati, pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ na vuñthâti, pakatattam bhikkhum âsâdeti anto vâ bahi vâ. imehi kho . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. atthahi bhikkhave añgehi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam: pakattassa bhikkhuno uposathañ ñhapeti, pavârañam ñhapeti, savacanîyam karoti, anuvâdam paññhapeti, okâsam kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' añgehi . . . na pañippassambhetabbam. ||2|| tecattârisakam niññhitam. ||28||

pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam pañippassambhetabbam: na upasampâdeti, na nissayañ deti, . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' añgehi . . . pañippassambhetabbam. ||1||

tecattârisakam niññhitam. ||29||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave pañippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunâ sañgham upasamkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12; instead of nissayakammam read âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1|| ||30||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam niññhitam pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati
 Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo
 āpattim̄ āpejjitvā na icchatī āpattim̄ paṭikātum . . . (=ch.
25-30. *Instead of passitum read paṭikātum, instead of
 āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammapā read āpattiyā appati-
 kamme ukkhepaniyakammamā*) . . . evam etam dhārayā-
 mīti. || 31 ||

āpattiyā appatīkamme ukkhepaniyakammapā
 niṭṭhitam̄ chāṭṭham̄.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa arāme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi-
 pubbassa evarūpam̄ pāpakaṁ dīṭṭhigatam̄ uppannaṁ hoti:
 tathāhaṁ bhagavatā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmi yathā ye
 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam̄
 antarāyāyā 'ti. assosum̄ kho sambuhulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa
 nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam̄ pāpakaṁ¹
 dīṭṭhigatam̄ uppannaṁ: tathāhaṁ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.
 atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhi-
 pubbo ten' upasam̄kamim̄su, upasam̄kamitvā Ariṭṭham̄ bhi-
 kkhum̄ gaddhabādhipubbam̄ etad avocum: saccam̄ kira te
 āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpam̄ pāpakaṁ dīṭṭhigatam̄ uppannaṁ:
 tathāhaṁ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam̄ byā kho ahām̄ āvuso
 bhagavatā dhammaṁ desitaṁ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarā-
 yikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam̄ antarā-
 yāyā 'ti. || 1 || māvuso Ariṭṭha evam̄ avaca, mā bhagavantam̄
 abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam̄, na hi
 bhagavā evam̄ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena āvuso Ariṭṭha
 antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā alaṁ ca
 pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhaga-
 vatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, atthi-
 kañkalūpamā kāmā .uttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpā-
 yāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā
 bhagavatā — la —, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā
 — la —, aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —,
 supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, yācitakūpamā
 kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā

vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva tam pāpakaṁ dīṭṭhigataṁ thāmasā parāmassa abhinvissa voharati: evam byā kho ahaṁ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṇ desitam ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṁ antarāyāyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṁsu Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakaṁ dīṭṭhigataṁ vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamīṁsu, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmin nidaṁ etasmin pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam paṭipucchi : saceam kira to Ariṭṭha evarūpam pāpakaṁ dīṭṭhigataṁ uppannam : tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho ahaṁ bhante bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā evam dhammaṇ desitam ājānāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā alaṁ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhikañkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānañ ca khaṇasi bahuñ ca apuññam pasavasi, tanī hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya . . . vigaruhitvā dhammimī kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissa ggo ukkhepaniyakammaṇ karotu asambhogam saṅghena. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam : paṭhamam Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṁ ropetabbo, āpattiṁ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhanto saṅgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam pāpikam dīṭṭhiga-

tañi uppannam : tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.
 so tañi ditthim na pañinissajjati. yadi sañghassa pattakallam
 sañgho Ariñthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikā-
 ya ditthiyā appatinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya
 asambhogam sañghena. esā ñatti. suññatu me bhamto
 sañgho. Ariñthassa bhikkhuno . . . na pañinissajjati.
 sañgho Ariñthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpi-
 kāya ditthiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karoti
 asambhogam sañghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariñthassa
 bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya ditthiyā appati-
 nissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammasa karañam asambhogam
 sañghena so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya.
 dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmī — la —, tatiyam pi etam
 attham vadāmī: suññatu me . . . khamati sañghassa, tasmā
 tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. āvāsaparamparañ ca bhi-
 khhave samsatha: Ariñtho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pā-
 pikāya ditthiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato
 asambhogam sañghenā 'ti. || 4 || **32** ||

tīhi bhikkhave añgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; instead of tajja-
 niyakammañ read: pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiñissagge ukkhe-
 paniyakammam) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.
 pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniya-
 kamme atthārasavattam niññhitam. || **33** ||

atha kho sañgho Ariñthassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi-
 pubbassa pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniya-
 kammañ akāsi asambhogam sañghena. so sañghena
 pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato
 vibbhambi. ye te bhikkhū appicechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti
 vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Ariñtho bhikkhu gaddhabādhi-
 pubbo sañghena pāpikāya ditthiyā appatiñissagge ukkhe-
 paniyakammakato vibbhamsatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho te bhagavā
 etasmīm nidañe etasmīm pakarañe bhikkhusañgham sanni-
 pātāpetvā bhikkhū pañipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave
 Ariñtho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo sañghena pāpikāya
 ditthiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamsitī.

saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso saṅghena pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamsatī. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānañ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṇi katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammam patippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . patippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniya-
kamme paṭipassambhetabbaṭṭhārasakam
niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭipassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12. Instead of nissayak° read pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissaṅge ukkhepaniyak°; instead of Seyyasako read ithannāmo) . . . evam etam dhārāyāmīti. ||1||35||
pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukkhepaniya-
kammam niṭṭhitam sattamam.
kammakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddānam :
Pañḍukalohitakā bhikkhū sayam bhañdanakārakā
tādise upasamkame ussāhiṁsu ca bhañdane, |
anuppannāpi jāyanti uppannāpi pavaḍḍhanti.
appicchā pesalā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti padassako. |
saddhammaṭṭhitiko buddho sayambhū aggapuggalo
āṇāpesi tajjaniyakammam Sāvatthiyam jino. |
asammukhā 'paṭipucchā-'patiññāya katañ ca yam
anāpatti adesane desitāya katañ ca yam |
acodetvā asāretvā aropetvā ca yam katañ
5 asammukhā adhammena vaggena cāpi yam katañ |
apaṭipucchā 'dhammena puna vaggena yam katañ
apaṭiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yam katañ |
anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yam katañ
adesanāgāminiyā adhammavaggam eva ca |
desitāya adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca

acodetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca |
 asāretvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca.|
 kañhavāranayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāniyam.

- 10 samgho ākañkhamāno ca yassa tajjaniyam kare :|
 bhañdanam bālo samsañtho adhisīlam ajjhācāre
 atidiññivipannassa sañgho tajjaniyam kare,|
 buddhadhammassa sañghassa avanñam yo ca bhāsatī.
 tiñnam pi ca bhikkhūnam sañgho tajjaniyam kare :|
 bhañdanakārako eko bālo sañsagganissito
 adhisile ajjhācāre tath' eva atidiññiyā |
 buddhadhammassa sañghassa avanñam yo ca bhāsatī.
 tajjaniyakammakato evam sammānuvattanā :|
 upasampada-nissayo sāmañeraupaññhanā
- 15 ovādasammattenāpi na kare tajjanikato |
 nāpajje tañ ca āpattiñ tādisañ ca tato param
 kammañ ca kammike cāpi na garahe tathāvidho,|
 uposatham pavārañam pakatattassa na ñhape
 savacani-anuvādo okāso codanena ca |
 sārañam sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathāvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sāmañeraupaññhanā |
 ovādasammattenāpi pañcaañgo na sammati.
 tam āpajjat' āpattiñ ca tādisañ ca tato param |
 kammañ ca kammikañ cāpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposatham pavārañam savacaniyānuvādo |
 okāso codanañ e' eva sārañā sampayojanā
 imeh' atthañgehi yo yutto tajjanā n' upasammati.|
 kañhavāranayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāniyam.
 bālo āpattibahulo samsañtho pi ca Seyyaso.|
 nissayakammam sambuddho āñapsei mahāmuni.
 Kitāgirisimiñ dve bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |
 anācārañ ca vividham ācarim̄su asaññatā.
 pabbājaniyam sambuddho kammam Sāvatthiyam jino.|
 Macchikāsanđe Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko ahu,
 25 jātivādena khumseti Sudhammo Cittupāsakam.|
 pañisārañyam kammam āñapsei tathāgato.
 Kosambiyam Channam bhikkhum n' icchant' āpattim
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum âñâpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo tam̄ yeva âpatim̄ pañikâtum̄ na icchatī.||
 ukkhepanâppañikamme âñâpesi vinâyako.
 pâpadiñhi Aritñhassa ási aññâñanissitâ,||
 ditñhiappatiñisagge ukkhepam̄ jinabhâsitam̄.
 nissayakammam pabbâjam tath' eva pañisârañi |
 adassanâppañikamme anissagge ca ditñhiyâ.
 30 davânâcârupaghâti micchâjîvam eva ca |
 pabbâjaniyakammamhi atirekapadâ imc.
 alâbhâvanñâ-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tinâmako,||
 pañisârañiyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
 tajjaniyam nissayañ ca duve kammesu sadisam̄,
 pabbâjâ pañsâri ca atthi padâtirittatâ. 108454
 tayo ukkhepanâ kammâ sadisâ te vibhattito.
 tajjaniyanayenâpi sesakammam vijâniyâ 'ti.|

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bikkhûnam abhivâdanam pacceutthânam añjalikammam sâmîcikammam âsanâbhîhâram seyyâbhîhâram pâdodakam pâda-pîhañ pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapañiggahañ nahâno piñhiparikammam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ to ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piñhiparikamman ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nîdâne etasmim pakarañe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû pañipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piñhiparikamman ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piñhiparikamman. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sâditabbam pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piñhiparikammam. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam mithu yathâvuddham abhivâdanam pacceutthânam . . . piñhiparikammam. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam pañica yathâvuddham: uposathañ pavârañam vassikasâtikam onojanam bhattam. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ pârivâsikehi bhikkhûhi

vattitabbam: pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmañero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyyâ saṅghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitatabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṇam na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhapeṭabbâ, na savacanîyam kâtabbam, na anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kârcetabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisiđitabbam. yo hoti saṅghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tona ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamañena vâ pacchâsamañena vâ kulâni upasamkamitabbâni, na âraññakañgam samâditabbam, na piñḍapâtik-añgam samâditabbam, na tappaccayâ piñḍapâto nîharâpetabbo mâm mañ jânimsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâsâ vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasañvâsakâ yañ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasañvâsakâ yañ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na eka- cchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ ãsanâ vutthâtabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu ãsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekâsane nisîditabbam, na nice ãsane nisinne ucce ãsane nisîditabbam, na chamâya nisinne ãsane nisîditabbam, na ekacañkame cañkamitabbam, na nice cañkame cañkamante ucce cañkame cañkamitabbam, na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. pârivâsikacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya viśo abbheyya akammaṇ na ca karanîyan ti. ||4||
 catunavutipârivâsikavattam niṭhitam. ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantañ nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ. ime kho Upâli tayo pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvathiyam mahâ bhikkhu-samgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam nikkhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjalinî paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso, vattam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sâvathiyâ bhikkhû taham-taham pakkamînsu, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam samâditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sêmâditabbo : tena pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekaṁsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjalinî paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso, vattam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso. ||2||3||
pârivâsikavattam nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena mûlâyâ paṭikassanârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnañ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. Instead of samghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* samghena mûlâyâ paṭikassanâraho kato hoti) . . . mà mam jâniñsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mûlâyâ paṭikassanârahaona bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ — la —, sabhikkhuko anâvâso — la — sabhikkhuko âvâso va anâvâso vâ — la —, gantabbo bhikkhave mûlâyâ paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yan jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mûlâyâ paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiñ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya cañkamante

cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlâya pañikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya pañikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbañ . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. mûlâya pañikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya pañikasseyya mânattam dadeyya viśo abbheyya akammañ na ca karaṇiyān ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mà mam jânîpsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mûlâya pañikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbañ . . . na ca karaṇiyān ti. ||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* samghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* samghena mânattam dinnam hoti) . . . mà mam jânîpsû 'ti. mânattacârikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathicâ ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, devasikam ârocetabbam. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâsâ vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko áváso vâ anáváso vâ gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhû nânásamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ ávâsa sabhikkhuko áváso . . . sabhikkhukâ ávâsa vâ anávâsa vâ sabhikkhuko áváso vâ anáváso vâ yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne ávâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne ávâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karanîyan ti. ||1||**6**||

atha kho áyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho áyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ ûne gaṇe caraṇan ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||**7**||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhu samgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânantaṃ sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. ||1||**8**||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâmam jânímsû 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ ávâsa abhikkhuko áváso . . . sabhikkhukâ ávâsa vâ anávâsa vâ abhikkhuko áváso vâ anávâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ ávâsa

sabhikkhuko áváso . . . sabhikkhukâ ávásâ vâ anâvásâ vâ
 sabhikkhuko áváso vâ anâvásô vâ yath' assu bhikkhû samâ-
 nasamvâsakâ yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 saddhim ekacchanne áváso vatthabbam . . . na chamâya
 cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhâ-
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mûlâya patikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, mân-
 attacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhim — la —, abbhânâra-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanno áváso
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇyân ti. ||1||9||

pârivâsikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 abhivâdanam pacceutthânam añjali-sâmiyam âsanam |
 seyyâbhîharam pâdodakanam pâdapitham pâdakathalikam
 pattam nahâne parikammañ ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mithu, pañca punâpare :
 uposatham pavâraṇam vassik'-onoja-bhojanam. |
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanañ
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
 arañña-piñḍanîhâro âgantuke uposatham
 5 pavâraṇâ ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânam tath' eva ca nimantayo
 âsane nîcacañkame chamâya cañkamena ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akammañ, raticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
 nikkipanañ, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
 abbhânâraho yo cäpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 pârivâsikesu tay , catu mânattacârike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Uâdayi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: abam âvuso ekam âpattinâpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atham ârocesun. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Uâdayissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Uâdayinâ bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍhânam bhi-khûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjaliṁ pagga-hetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaticchannam, so 'ham bhante saṅgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaticchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṅgham . . . yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaticchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṅgham . . . yâcâmîti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho nîpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Uâdayi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaticchannam, so saṅgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Uâdayissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukk-

visaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi bikkhu . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaticchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto. kathām nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīm bhikkhūm abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamṣam uttarāsaṅgañ karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaticchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim . . . so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim . . . so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham abbhānam yācāmīti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpejjī saṅcetanikam sukkavisat̄him apāticchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyyā saṅcetanikāya sukkavisaṭhiyā apāticchannāya chārattam mānattam yāci. saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyyā saṅcetanikāya sukkavisaṭhiyā apāticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so ciṇḍamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam saṅgho Udāyim bikkhum abbheyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi . . . abbhānam yācati. saṅgho Udāyim bikkhum abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṇḍ' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇḍī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṁ āpattim āpanno hoti sameetanikam sukkavisaṭhim okāha paṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṁ āvuso ekam āpattim āpejjim saṅcetanikam sukkavisaṭhim ekāha paṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyyā saṅcetanikāya sukkavisaṭhiyā ekāha paṭicchannāya ekāha parivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekam̄sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : alam bhante ekaṁ āpattim āpejjim saṅcetanikam sukkavisaṭhim ekāha paṭicchannam, so 'ham bhante saṅgham ekissā āpattiyyā saṅcetanikāya sukkavisaṭhiyā ekāha paṭicchannāya ekāha parivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpejjī saṅcetanikam sukkavisaṭhim ekāha paṭicchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyyā . . . ekāha parivāsam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam saṅgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâ-hapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. su-ñâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâcati. samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsassa dânam so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno saṅghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâso. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3||3||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnañ ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam ápattim ápajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim ekâhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam yâciñ, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. kathañ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam dctu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam ápattim ápajjim samcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim ekâhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam yâciñ, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ ápattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcittabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo: suñâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam ápattim ápajji samcetanikam sukkavi-

saṭṭhim ekâhapaṭicchannam. so saṅgham ekissâ āpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisat̄hiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam yâci. saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisat̄hiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsam adâsi. so parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ āp. saṅc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . yâcati. saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭ. chârattam mânattam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'ham parivuttha-parivâso saṅgham ekissâ āpattiyâ saṅc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam yâcim, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamânatto. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udâyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ . . . chârattam mânattam yâcim. tassa me saṅgho ekissâ āpattiyâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamânatto saṅgham abbhânam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitatbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitatbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji . . . chârattam mânattam yâci. saṅgho Udâyissa

bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so ciñnamânatto samgham abbhânam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Udâyiñ bhikkhum abbheyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtû me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . abbhânam yâcati. samgho Udâyiñ bhikkhum abbheti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno abbhânam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. abbhito samghena Udâyi bhiñkhu. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisañhim dvîhapañcicchannam — la — pañcâhapañcicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekâhapañcicchanna, ekâhaporivâsa *read* pañcâhapañcicchanna, pañcâhaporivâsa) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisañhim apañcicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisañhim pañcâhapañcicchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukkav. pañcâhap. pañcâhaporivâsam yâcim, tassa mo samgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaporivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ okam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. apañcicchannam. kathamp nu kho mayâ patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocessum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyiñ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisañhiyâ apañcicchannâya mûlâyâ patikassatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bikkhave mûlâyâ patikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinñ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham samgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukk. pañc. pañcâhaporivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaporivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. apañcicchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apañcicchannâya

mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . pañcāhaparivāsam yāci, samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam samgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ckissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. samgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ckissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. yassā-yasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atham vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekam āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācim, tam mam saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhūn antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisaṭṭhim pañcāhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim

āpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante sañgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati. yadi samghassa patta-kallam samgho Udāyim bhikkhūm antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya patikasseyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi . . . yācati. samgho Udāyim bhikkhūm antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito samghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekaṁ āpattim āpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcāhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham parivutthaparivāso. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbañ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā sañgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekaṁ āpattim āpajjim samc. sukkav. pañcāhapaṭicchannam so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante parivutthaparivāso sañgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṁ āpattim āpajji samc. pañcāhapaṭicchannam — la — so parivutthaparivāso samgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udāyi . . . yācati. samgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannam āpattī-

nam chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||9||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji sañc. sukk. apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim sañc. sukk. pañcâhapañcicchannam — la — so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim sañc. sukk. apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ pañcipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya pañkassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya pañkassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||10||

so ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji sañc. sukk. apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim sañc. sukk. pañcâhapañcicchannam — la — so 'ham ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim sañc. sukk. apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ pañcipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya mûlâya pañkassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya pañkassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya chârattam mânattam, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||11||

so ciñnamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim sañc. sukk. pañcâhapañcicchannam . . . so

'ham ciñnamânatto. katham nu kho mayà patipajjitatban
ti. bhagavato etam atham árocesum. tena hi bhikkhave
sañgho Udâyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhi-
kkhave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkunâ
sañgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham
bhante ekam ápattim ápajjim sañc. sukk. pañcâhapatîccha-
nnam, so 'ham sañgham ekissâ . . . pañcâhapatîccha-
nnaya pañcâhapatîcchannâya pañcâhapatîcchannâsam adâsi. so
'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam ápattim ápajjim sañc.
suukk. apatîcchannam. so 'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ
. . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya patikassanam yâcim. tassa me sañgho ekissâ
. . . pañcâhapatîcchannâya pañcâhapatîcchannâsam adâsi. so
'ham parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ
ekam ápatîtum ápajjim sañc. sukk. apatîcchannam. so
'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya
mûlâya patikassanam yâcim. tam mam sañgho antarâ
ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya patikassi. so
'ham parivutthaparivâso sañgham tissannam ápattînam
chârattam mânattam yâcim. tassa me sañgho tissannam
ápattînam chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham mânattam
caranto antarâ ekam ápattim ápajjim sañc. sukk. apati-
cchannam. so 'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apati-
cchannâya mûlâya patikassanam yâcim. tam mam sañgho
antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya mûlâya patikassi. so
'ham sañgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apatîcchannâya chârattam
mânattam yâcim. tassa me sañgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apati-
cchannâya chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham bhante
ciñnamânatto sañgham abbhânam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi
yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2||
vyattena bhikkunâ patibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu

me bhante saṅgho. ayañ Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam so saṅgham ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhparivāsam yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhparivāsam adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaticchannam. so saṅgham antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhunū antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hēti saṃcetanikam sukkavisatthim pakkhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahañ āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāhapticchanna, ekāhapaṭivāsa read pakkhapaṭicchanna, pakkhapaṭivāsa*) . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||1||**13**||

so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahañ āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhapaṭivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhapaṭivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam. kathañ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhunū antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhāna parivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamka-mitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahañ bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṅgham ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhapaṭivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya

pakkhapaṇīsaṁ adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṁc. sukk. pañcāhaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante saṁgham antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṁgham upasamkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim . . . (=§ 2) . . . mūlāya paṭikassanam yāciṁ, tam maṁ samgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham bhante saṁgham antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno saṁghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||**14**||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṁc. sukk. pañcāhaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṁc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham . . . pañcāhaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṁgho Udāyim bikkhuṇi antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṁghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||**15**||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṁc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'ham parivutthaparivāso. katham nu kho mayā patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena

hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam̄ âpattînam̄ chârattam̄ mânattam̄ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam̄. tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ sañgham̄ upasañkamitvâ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthañ vadâmi — la. dinnam̄ sañghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam̄ âpattînam̄ chârattam̄ mânattam̄. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||16||

so mânattam̄ caranto antarâ ekam̄ âpattim̄ âpajji sañc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam̄. so bhikkhûnam̄ ârocesi : aham̄ âvuso ekañ âpattim̄ âpajjim̄ sañc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam̄ — la —, so 'ham̄ mânattam̄ caranto antarâ ekam̄ âpattim̄ âpajjip̄ sañc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam̄. kathañ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyinâ bhikkhum̄ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsañ datvâ chârattam̄ mânattam̄ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam̄ mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄ — la —. dinnam̄ sañghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam̄ mânattam̄. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||17||

so ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam̄ âpattim̄ âpajji sañc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam̄. so bhikkhûnam̄ ârocesi : ahañ âvuso ekañ âpattim̄ âpajjim̄ sañc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam̄ — la —, so 'ham̄ ciñnamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam̄ âpattim̄ âpajjim̄ sañc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam̄. kathañ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Udâyinâ bhikkhum̄ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsañ datvâ chârattam̄ mânattam̄ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam̄ mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄ — la —. dinnam̄ sañghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam̄ mânattam̄. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||18||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam
 āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam — la —,
 so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban
 ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave
 saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhum abbhetu. evaṃ ca pana bhi-
 khave abbhetabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā
 saṃgham upasamkamitvā . . . evam assa vacanīyo : aham
 bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchha-
 nnam, so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham
 abbhānam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tati-
 yam pi yācitabbam — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena
 saṃgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi
 bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchha-
 nnam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito
 saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||19||
 sukkavisaṭṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā
 saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā,
 ekā āpatti dvihapaṭicchannā, ekā āp. tīhap., ekā āp.
 catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp.
 sattāhap., ekā āp. atṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp.
 dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso
 sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekā-
 hapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. ka-
 thaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhi-
 khuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā
 agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhi-
 khave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃgham upa-
 samkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante
 sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāha-
 paṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'ham
 bhante saṃgham tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā
 tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam
 pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleva saṃgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante
 saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesâ āpattiyo āpajji, ekâ āpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — ekâ āpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so saṅgham tâsam āpattinam yâ āpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsan yâcati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṇ āpattinam yâ āpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsan dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu . . . yâcati. saṅgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam āpattinam yâ āpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsan deti. yassâyasmato khamati . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la — dinno saṅghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam āpattinam yâ āpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2||**20**||

tena kha, pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekâ āpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ, dve āpattiyo dvîhapaṭicchannâ, tisso āpattiyo tîhap., catasso āp. catûhap., pañca āp. pañcâhap., cha āp. châhap., satta āp. sattâhap., aṭṭha āp. aṭṭhâhap., nava āp. navâhap., dasa āp. dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjim, ekâ āpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — dasa āpattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsam āpattinam yâ āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsam agghena samodhânaparivâsan detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṅghaṇ upasam̄kamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjim, ekâ āpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — dasa āpattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so 'ham bhante saṅgham tâsam āpattinam yâ āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsam agghena samodhânaparivâsan yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabba — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabba. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la — dinno saṅghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsam āpattinam yâ āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsam agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve samghâ-disesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti dvemâsapatiçchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi: aham kho dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo. yan nûnâham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâci, tassa samgho ek. âp. dvem. dvemâsaparivâsam adâsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: aham kho dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, tassa me etad ahosi: aham kho dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, yan nûnâham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâci, tassa me samgho ekissâ âp. dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsam adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yan nûnâham samgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: aham kho dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, tassa me etad ahosi: aham kho dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, yan nûnâham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsam yâci, tassa me samgho ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsam adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yan nûnâham samgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. katha nu kho mayâ pañipajji-tabban ti. bhagavato etam atîham ârocesum. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave samgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ samgham upasampkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim . . . (=§ 2) . . . yan nûnâham samgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyya ti. so 'ham bhante samgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâcâmîti.

dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. ||3||
 vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho nâpetabbo : sunâtu
 me bhante sañgho : ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu dve sañghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, tassa etad ahosi
 . . . so sañgham itarissâpi âpatti�â dvemâsapatiçchannâya
 dvemâsaparivâsam yâcati. yadi sañghassa pattakallam,
 sañgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpatti�â dve-
 mâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti.
 sunâtu me, bhante sañgho. ayam itthannâmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam atthan̄ vadâmi — la —. dinno sañghena itthannâ-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpatti�â dvemâsapatiçchannâya
 dvemâsaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ.
 ||4||**22**||

idha pan. bhikkhavo bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo
 âpajjati dvemâsapatiçchannâyo. tassa evam hoti : aham kho
 dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiñ dvemâsapatiçchannâyo.
 yan nûnâham sañgham ekissâ âpatti�â dvemâsapatiçcha-
 nnâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so sañgham ekissâ
 âpatti�â dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa sañgho ekissâ âpatti�â
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati:
 aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. **22**. 1) . . .
 itarissâpi âpatti�â dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so sañgham
 itarissâpi âpatti�â dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa sañgho ita-
 rissâpi âpatti�â dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-
 kkunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 1 || idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati
 dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, ekañ âpattim jânâti, ekañ âpattim
 na jânâti. so sañgham yan âpattim jânâti tassâ âpatti�â
 dvemâsapatiçchannâya dvemâsaparivâsam yâcati, tassa sañgho
 tassâ âpatti�â dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 âpattim jânâti. tassa evam hoti : aham kho dve sañghâ-
 disesâ âpattiyo âpajjiñ dvemâsapatiçchannâyo, ekañ âpattim
 jânim, ekañ âpattim na jânim. so 'ham sañgham yan
 âpattim jânim tassâ âpatti�â dvem. dvem. yâcim, tassa mo
 sañgho tassâ âpatti�â dvem. dvem. adâsi, so 'ham pariva-
 santo itaram pi âpattim jânâmi. yan nûnâham sañgham

itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so samgham itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa samgho itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâtâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekañ âpattim sarati, ekañ âpattim na sarati. so samgham yam âpattim . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jânâmi, jânim read sarâmi, sarim) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 ||* idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiyâ vematiko. so samgham yâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissâpi âpattiyâ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 ||* idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so samgham tâsam âpattinam dvemâsapaṭicchannânam dvemâsaparivâsam yâcati. tassa samgho tâsam âpattinam dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchatî bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo pañdito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. so evam vadeti: kim ayanî âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyam bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evam vadenti: ayanî âvuso bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so samgham tâsam âpattinam dvem. dvem. yâci, tassa samgho tâsam âpattinam dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayanî âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyam bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evam vadeti: yâyam âvuso âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ dhammikam tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânam, dhammattâ rûhati, yâ ca khv âyanî âvuso âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ adhammikam tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânam, adhamma-tâ na rûhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dvo samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaṭicchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapâṭicchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapâṭicchannâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve sañghâ-disesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapaticchannâyo. yan nûnâham samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvemâsapaticchannânam ekamâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâci, tassa samgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam adâsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa me etad ahosi : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., yan nûnâham samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so 'ham samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvemâsapaticchannânam ekamâsaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yan nûnâham samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvemâsapaticchannânam itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., tassa me etad ahosi : aham kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., tassa me etad ahosi : aham kho dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., yan nûnâham samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti, so 'ham samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. okamâsaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yan nûnâham samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvemâsapaticchannânam itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. kathañ nu kho mayâ pañipajji-tabban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ârocesum. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave samgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante dve sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim . . . yan nûnâham samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. so 'ham bhante samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâcâmiti. duti-

yam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho nâpetabbo : sunâtu me bhante samgho : ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapâticchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi . . . itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. so samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam . . . dvinnam âp. dvemâsap. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsassa dânam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno samghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimam upâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. ||3||**24**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapâticchannâyo. tassa evam hoti: aham kho dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., yan nûnâhañ samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâceyyan ti. so samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam yâcati. tassa samgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsam deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: aham kho dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. **24**. 1) . . . itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâceyyan ti. so samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam yâcati. tassa samgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsam parivâsam deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimam upâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapâticchannâyo, ekañ mâsañ jânâti, ekañ mâsañ na jânâti . . .; ekañ mâsañ sarati, ekañ mâsañ na sarati . . .; ekañ mâsañ nibbematiko, ekañ mâsañ vematiko. so samgham dvinnam âpattinam dvem. yan mâsañ nibbematiko tam mâsañ parivâsam yâcati, tassa samgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. yan mâsañ nibbematiko tam mâsañ parivâsam deti. so parivasanto itaram pi mâsañ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evam hoti: aham kho dve samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., ckañ mâsañ nibbematiko, ekañ mâsañ ve-

matiko, so 'ham̄ sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. yaṁ māsaṁ nibbematiko tam̄ māsaṁ parivāsaṁ yācim̄, tassa me sam̄gho dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. yaṁ māsaṁ nibbematiko tam̄ māsaṁ parivāsaṁ adāsi. so 'ham̄ parivasanto itaram pi māsaṇi nibbematiko. yaṁ nūnāham̄ sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. itaram pi māsaṁ parivāsaṁ yāceyyan ti. so sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. itaram pi māsaṁ parivāsaṁ yācati. tassa sam̄gho dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. itaram pi māsaṁ parivāsaṁ deti. tono bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṇi upādāya dve māsa parivasitabbâ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṁghādisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dve-māsapatičchannâyo, eko māso jānapatičchanno, eko māso ajānapatičchanno . . . ; eko māso saramānapatičchanno, eko māso asaramānapatičchanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematika-patičchanno, eko māso vematikapatičchanno. so sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṁ yācati. tassa sam̄gho dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṁ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchatī bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evam̄ vadeti : kiṁ ayam̄ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyam̄ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evam̄ vadenti : ayam̄ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṁghādisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikapatičchanno, eko māso vematikapatičchanno. so sam̄gham̄ dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṁ yāci, tassa sam̄gho dvinnam̄ âpattinam̄ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayam̄ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyam̄ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evam̄ vadeti : yv āyam̄ āvuso māso nibbematikapatičchanno dhammikam̄ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṁ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyam̄ āvuso māso vematikapatičchanno adhammikam̄ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṁ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3||**25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṁghādisesâ âpattiyo āpanno hoti, âpattipariyantam̄ na jānāti, rattipariyantam̄ na jānāti. âpattipariyantam̄ na sarati, rattipariyantam̄ na sarati. âpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṁ āroccsi : aham̄ āvuso sambahulâ saṁghādisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim̄, âpattipari-

yantam na jānāmi, rattipariyantam na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathañ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅgham upasam̄kamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: ahañ bhante sambuhulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'hami bhante saṅgham tāsanī āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācetabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācetabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu sambuhulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantam na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṅgham tāsanī āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam yācati. yadi saṅghassa patta-kallam saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam dadeyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinam suddhantaparivāsam deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinam suddhantaparivāsassa dānam so tuñh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsanī āpattinam suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| evañ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evañ parivāso dātabbo. kathañ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyantam na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccañ jānāti ekaccañ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccañ sarati ekaccañ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbemati-ko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccañ jānāti ekaccañ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccañ sarati ekaccañ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbemati-ko;

suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati okaccam na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. ||4|| **26**

parivâso nitthito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadam yâci. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sâmañero hoti. sâmañerassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna anummattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivâso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanatô hoti. vedanatassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanatô hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyâ adassane . . . âpattiyâ appatikamme . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamat. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmanero hoti —la— ummattako hoti —la— . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamat. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânam na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmanero hoti . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânam na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattam caranto vibbhamat . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yam mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mânattam ciṇnam su-ciṇnam, avasesam̄ caritabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamat . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appatiñissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

nam na rûhati. so cē puna osâriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yam mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mânattam ciñnam sucîñnam, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. || 5 ||
cattâlisakam samattam. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apāticchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apāticchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apāticchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattām caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apāticchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicehaunāyo pi apāticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 || chattimsakan samattam. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambuhulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivtā apaticchādetvā vibbhāmati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjivâ apâticchâdetvâ vibbhamañi. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasminâ âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimâna bhikkhu sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjivâ apâticchâdetvâ vibbhamañi. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasminâ ca pacchimasminâ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpañcchanne parivâsamî datvâ mânattamî dâtabbañ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimâna bhikkhu sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti, ekaccâ âpattiyo na jânâti, yâ âpattiyo jânâti tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâ âpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (as in the last case) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaticchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattam dātabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. Instead of jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā read sarati, saritvā, asaritvā) . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattisū nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisū vematiko . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||5|| 29||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjityvā apatīcchādetvā sāmanero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam. vedanāṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭīcchannāyo pi apaṭīcchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccā āpattiyo na sarati. ekaccāsu āpattisu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisu vematiko. yâsu āpattisu nibbematiko tâ āpattiyo châdeti, yâsu āpattisu vematiko tâ āpattiyo na châdeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanaṭṭo hutvâ yâ āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkbandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. ||1||30||

mânattasatam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjivâ apâticchâdetvâ vibbhamaṭi. so puna upasampanno tâ āpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjivâ apaticchâdetvâ vibbhamaṭi. so puna upasampanno tâ āpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa āpattinam purimâya āpattiya samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjivâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamaṭi. so puna upasampanno tâ āpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa āpattinam purimâya āpattiya samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjivâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamaṭi. so puna upasampanno tâ āpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa āpattinam purimâya āpattiya samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti

āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yâ āpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimâya āpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhāmitvā puna upasampanno yâ āpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimâya āpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ āpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ châleti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ āpattiyo pubbe châlesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ āpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ āpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccâ āpattiyo jânâti ekaccâ âp. na jânâti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinam purimâya āpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.) . . . ||3|| 31||*

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjivtâ apaticchâdetvâ vibbhāmati — la —. mânattâraho ca mânattacârî ca abbhânâraho ca yathâ parivâsañ tathâ vitthâretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ āpattiyo āpajjivtâ apaticchâdetvâ sâmanero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanaṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . (=ch. 30) . . . tâ āpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa

âpattinam̄ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.
|| 1 || 32 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ
âpattiyo âpajjivâ parimânâ apâticchâdetvâ aparimânâ apâ-
ticchâdetvâ ekanâmâ apâticchâdetvâ nânânâmâ apâticchâ-
detvâ sabhâgâ apâticchâdetvâ visabhâgâ apaticchâdetvâ va-
vatthitâ apâticchâdetvâ sambhinnâ apâticchâdetyâ vibbha-
mati. || 1 || 33 ||

dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam̄ âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese
samghâdisesadiññhino honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti.
yo châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa
parivâsam̄ datvâ ubhinnam̄ pi mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄ dve
bhikkhû samghâdisesam̄ âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese ve-
matikâ honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti
so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâ-
sam̄ datvâ ubhinnam̄ pi mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄. dve bhikkhû
samghâdisesam̄ âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese missakadiññhino
honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam̄
desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam̄ datvâ ubhi-
nnam̄ pi mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄. dve bhikkhû missakam̄
âpannâ honti, te missake samghâdisesadiññhino honti. eko
châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo
yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam̄ datvâ ubhinnam̄ pi mânattam̄
dâtabbam̄. dve bhikkhû missakam̄ âpannâ honti, te missake
missakadiññhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châ-
deti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne
c' assa parivâsam̄ datvâ ubhinnam̄ pi mânattam̄ dâtabbam̄.
dve bhikkhû suddhakam̄ âpannâ honti, te suddhake samghâ-
disesadiññhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo
châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam̄ kârâpe-
tabbâ. dve bhikkhû suddhakam̄ âpannâ honti, te suddhake
suddhakadiññhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo
châdeti so dukkaṭam̄ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam̄
kârâpetabbâ. || 1 || dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam̄ âpannâ
honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesadiññhino honti. ekassa
hoti ârocessâmîti, ekassa hoti na ârocessâmîti. so pathamam̄

pi yāmām chādeti dutiyam pi yāmām chādeti tatiyam pi yāmām chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāmū 'ti. ekassa antarā magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmām chādeti dutiyam pi yāmām chādeti tatiyam pi yāmām chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti, te samghādisese samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anummattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. dve bhikkhū samghādisesam āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe udissamāne evam vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṁ jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsam uddesam āgacchatīti. te samghādisese samghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsam datvā ubhinnam pi mānattam dātabbam. ||2||**34**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmam pi nānānāmam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavathhitam pi sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhāna-parivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhāna-parivāsam deti. so parivasto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apāṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena thānārahena, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmam pi nānānāmam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānā paṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apatiṭchannāyo pi. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimānā apatiṭchannāyo — la —, aparimānā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apatiṭchannāyo pi, parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apatiṭchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so samgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa samgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so samgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam samgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena thānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pâna . . . sambhinnam pi. so sañgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa sañgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñayo pi aparimâñayo pi patîcchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so sañgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâyâ paṭikassanam yâcati, tam sañgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâyâ paṭikassati dhammadikena kammena akuppena atthânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. ||2||

mûlâvisuddhanavakan niṭṭhitam. ||35||

idha pâna bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñam pi aparimâñam pi —la— vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so sañgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa sañgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñam apaṭicchannâyo. so sañgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâyâ paṭikassanam yâcati, tam sañgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâyâ paṭikassati adhammadikena kammena kuppena atthânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pâna bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñam patîcchannâyo. so sañgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâyâ patikassanam yâcati, tam sañgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâyâ paṭikassati adhammadikena kammena kuppena atthânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. ||1|| idha pâna bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ sañghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâñam patîcchannâyo. so sañgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâyâ patikassanam yâcati, tam sañgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâyâ paṭikassati adhammadikena kammena kuppena atthânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so tasmiṁ bhūmiyam ṭhito purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarati aparāpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṁ hoti : ahaṁ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇam pi . . . sambhinnam pi, so 'haṁ saṅgham tāsamī āpattinām samodhānaparivāsaṁ yāciṁ, tassa me saṅgho tāsamī āpattinām samodhānaparivāsaṁ adāsi. so 'haṁ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṁ saṅgham antarā āpattinām mūlāya paṭikassanām yāciṁ, tam mām saṅgho antarā āpattinām mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppennā atṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ adāsi. so 'haṁ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṁ tasmiṁ bhūmiyam ṭhito purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarāmī aparāpattinām antarā āpattiyo sarāmī. yam nūnāhaṁ saṅgham purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinām ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinām ca mūlāya paṭikassanām yāceyyam dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ, dhammena mānattam, dhammena abbhānan ti. so saṅgham purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinām ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinām ca mūlāya paṭikassanām yācati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ, dhammena mānattam, dhammena abbhānam. tam saṅgho purimānam āpattinām antarā āpattinām ca aparāpattinām antarā āpattinām ca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding; instead of paṭicchannāyo read paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, — la -- parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinām mūlāya pa-

tīkassanam yācati, tam saṃgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānāra-hena, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so pariyasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghā-disesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṃgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena atṭhānāra-hena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 4 || 36 ||

sa muccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tass' uddānam :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca
pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānam āpattim āha mahāmuni |
suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukham, dve bhi-
kkhū tattha saññino,
dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiditthino,
suddhadiditthino tath' eva ca,|
eko chādeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
ummattakadesanañ ca, mūlā, pannarasa visuddhato.|
ācariyānam vibhajjapadānam Tambapaññidipapasādakā-
nam
Mahāvihāravāsinam vācanā saddhammaṭṭhitiyā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi nissayam pi pabbājaniyam pi paṭisāraṇiyam pi ukkhepaniyam pi. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānam ananulomikan . . . akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnaŋ kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhībhūtānam bhikkhūnam kammam kātabbam tajjaniyam vā . . . ukkhepaniyam vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||1||

adhammavādī puggalo, adhammavādī sambahulā, adhammavādī samgho, dhammavādī puggalo, dhammavādī sambahulā, dhammavādī samgho.

adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādīm puggalam saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanam imam gaṇhāhi

imam̄ rocehīti. evañ ce tam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti . . . imam̄ gaṇhathā imam̄ rocehā 'ti. evañ ce tam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādīm̄ saṅgham̄ saññāpeti . . . imam̄ gaṇhāhi imam̄ rocelīti. evañ ce tam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādīm̄ puggalam̄ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādīm̄ saṅgham̄ . . . ; adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādīm̄ puggalam̄ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādīm̄ saṅgham̄ . . . sammukhāvinaya-paṭirūpakena.

kañhapakkhanavakam̄ niṭṭhitam̄. ||2||

dbhammadvādī puggalo adhammavādīm̄ puggalam̄ saññāpeti . . . evañ ce tam̄ adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule . . . dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādīm̄ saṅgham̄ . . . sammukhāvinayenā 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakam̄ niṭṭhitam̄. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana sama-yena āyasmattā Dabbena Mallaputtēna jātiyā sattavassena arahattam̄ sacchikatam̄ hoti, yam̄ kiñci sāvakena patta-bbam̄ sabbam̄ tena anuppattam̄ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim̄ karaṇiyam̄ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādī : mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattam̄ sacchikatam̄, yam̄ kiñci sāvakena patta-bbam̄ sabbam̄ mayā anuppattam̄, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim̄ karaṇiyam̄ katassa vā paticayo. kiñ nu kho ahām̄ saṅghassa veyyāvaccam̄ kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi : yam̄ nūnāham̄ saṅghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyañhasamayañ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paññallinassa . . . veyyāvaccañ kareyyan ti. tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: yañ nūñham samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchām' aham bhante samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisitun ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba samghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisāhitī. evañ bhante 'ti kho áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīñ nidāne etasmīñ pakaraṇe dhammīñ kathañ katvā bhikkhū ãmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paññam Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paññabalañ samgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho áyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante samgho. samgho áyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati áyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakkassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato samghena áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||

sammato ca áyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bhikkhūnam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññam-aññam suttantam samgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā tesam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam vinayam vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammadhikā tesam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam dhammam sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhāñ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññam na vyābā-

dhisantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadalhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhām senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjivā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasam̄kamitvā evam̄ vadenti: amhākam āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam̄ vadoti: kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākam āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Corapapātē senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilayam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapanñiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Sītavane Sappasonḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Gomatakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Ta-podārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Jivakkambavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Maddakuchismim̄ migudāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjivā aṅguliyā jalāmānāya purato-purato gacchatī, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa pitthito-pitthito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam̄ senāsanam paññāpeti: ayan mañco idam pīṭham ayam bhiśi idam bimbohanam idam vaccaṭṭhānam idam passāvāṭṭhānam idam pāniyam idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam samghassa katikasanṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbam imam kālam nikkipitabban ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam̄ senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva hontī appapuññā ca, yāni samghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahē manussā

icchanti therānam bhikkhūnam abhisamkhārikam dātum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhañgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānam pana bhikkhūnam pākatikam denti yathāraddham kañjakam bilañgadutiyam. te pacchābhattam piñdapātapa-tikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākam āvuso bhattagge kiñ ahosi, tumhākam kiñ ahositi. ekacce therā evam vadenti: amhākam āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhañgam ahositi. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evam vadenti: amhākam āvuso na kiñci ahosi pākatikam yathāraddham kañjakam bilañgadutiyam ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāñabhattiko gahapati samghassa catukkabhattam deti niccabhattam. so bhattachage saputtadāro upatīthitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāñabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam svātanāya Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam uddittham hoti. atha kho kalyāñabhattiko gahapati ārāmam agamāsi kenacid eva karaniyena, yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnam kho kalyāñabhattikam gahapatiyā yasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampaham̄sesi. atha kho kalyāñabhattikasso gahapati āyasmata Dabbena Mallaputtēna dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampaham̄sito āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam udditthan ti. Mettiyabhummajakānam kho gahapati bhikkhūnam tumhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam udditthan ti. atha kho kalyāñabhattikoso guhapatī anattamano ahosi katham hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākam ghare bhuñjissantī, gharām gantvā dāsim ânāpesi: ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti kotthake āsanam paññāpetvā kañjakena bilañgadutiyena parivisā 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāñabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākam kalyāñabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam uddittham, sve amhākam kalyāñabhattikoko gahapati saputtadāro upatīthitvā parivisissati, aññe odanena pucchissantī aññe sūpena pucchissantī

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchissantíti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarúpam rattiya supiñsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakå bhikkhû pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena kalyânbhattikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkamiñsu. addasâ kho sâ dâsi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna koṭṭhake âsanam paññâpetvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca: nisidatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: nissam̄sayam kho na tâva bhattam̄ siddham̄ bhavissati yathâ mayam̄ koṭṭhake nisidâpeyâmâ 'ti. atha kho sâ dâsi kanâjakena bilañgadutiyena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayam̄ kho bhagini niccabhattikâ 'ti. jânâmi ayyâ niccabhattikâ, api câham̄ hiyyo 'va gahapatinâ ânattâ: ye jo sve bhattikâ âgacchanti koṭṭhake âsanam paññâpetvâ kanâjakena bilañgadutiyena parivisâ 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû hiyyo kho âvuso kalyânbhattiko gahapati ârâmañ agamâsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissam̄sayam Dabbena Mallaputta gahapatino antare paribhinnâ 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarúpam bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakå bhikkhû pacchâbhettam̄ piñlapâtapañikkantâ ârâmañ gantvâ pattacivaram pañsametvâ bahârâmañkoṭṭhake samghâtipallattikâya nisidimsu tuñhibhûtâ mañkubhûtâ patakkhandhâ adhomukhâ pajjhâyatâ appatibhânâ. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî yena Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca: vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. evam̄ vutte Mettiyabhummajakå bhikkhû nâlapiñsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca: vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakå bhikkhû nâlapiñsu. ky âham̄ ayyânam̄ aparajjhâmi, kissa mam̄ ayyâ nâlapantîti. tathâ hi pana tvam̄ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputta vihetliyamâne aijhupekkhasiti. ky âham̄ ayyâ karomîti. sauc kho tvam̄ bhagini iccheyyâsi ajj' eva bhagavâ âyasmantam̄ Dabbam̄ Mallaputtam̄ nâsâpeyyâ 'ti. ky âham̄ ayyâ karomi, kim̄ mayâ sakkâ kâtun ti. ehi tvam̄ bhagini yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam̄ evam̄ vadehi:

idam bhante na channam na patirūpam, yāyam bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyam disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā, yato nivātam tato pavātam, udakam maññe ādittam, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtena dūsitū 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamī, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam attīasi, ekamantam thitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantam etad avoca: idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusam̄gham sannipat̄apetvā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam paṭipucchi: sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpam kattā yathāyam bhikkhunī âhā 'ti. yathā mañ bhante bhagavā jānātiti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca: sarasi . . . âhā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātiti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātiti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evam nibbēhenti, sace tayā katan katan ti vadehi, sace akatañ akatañ ti vadehitī. yato ham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantona pi methunam dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyam bhikkhunim nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idam vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vilhāram pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyam bhikkhunim nāsesum. atha kho Mettiyabummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum: māvuso Mettiyam bhikkhunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehitī. kiñ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamisethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā to ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Mettiyabummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamisessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabummajakā bhikkhū Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamisentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammīm kathañ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||9|| tena hi bhikkhave sañgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayam detu. evañ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttena saṅgham upasam̄kamitvā ekamsaṁ uttarāsañgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ime mām bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'ham bhante sativepullappattra saṅgham sativinayam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime mām bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'ham bhante sativepullappattra tatiyam pi saṅgham sativinayam yācāmiti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappattra saṅgham sativinayam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayam dadeyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yācati. saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayam deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānam so tuṇḍ' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la— tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno samghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||10||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca nam, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayam deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānānīti. ||11||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā bahūm assāmaṇakam aijjhacīṇam hoti bhāsitaparikantam. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhūm ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā aijjhacīṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṁ āpattiṁ āpajjītā 'ti. so evam vadeti : aham kho

āvuso ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam, nāhaṁ tam sarāmi, mūlhenā me etam katan ti. evam pi nam vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṁ āpattiṁ āpajjītā 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vīpācenti : kathaṁ hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjītā 'ti, so evam vadeti : aham kho . . . mūlhenā me etam katan ti, evam pi nam . . . āpajjītā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṁ ārocesuṁ. sacean kira bhikkhave — la —, sacean bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhabba amūlhabinayaṁ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunā saṅghaṁ upasamkamitvā ekamisaṁ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṁ bhante ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam, tam maṇi bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṁ āpattiṁ āpajjītā 'ti, ty āham evam vadāmi : aham kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṁ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlhenā me etam katan ti, evam pi maṇi vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjītā 'ti. so 'ham bhante amūlho saṅghaṁ amūlhabinayaṁ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. aham bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṅghaṁ amūlhabinayaṁ yācāmīti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitaparikantam. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjītā 'ti, so evam vadeti : aham kho

. . . mûlhena mo etam katan ti, evam pi nam vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitat' ti. so amûlho samgham amûlhavinayam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallaṁ, samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunñatu me bhanto samgho. ayam Gaggo . . . amûlhavinayam yâcati. samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayassa dânam . . . tatiyam pi etam atthan vadâmi —la—; dinno samghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavinayo, khamati . . . dhârayâmâti. ||2||5||

tîṇîmâni bhikkhave adhammikâni amûlhavinayassa dânâni, tîṇi dhammikâni. katamâni tîṇi adhammikâni amûlhavinayassa dânâni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim âpanno hoti, tam enaṁ codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitat' ti. so saramâno 'va evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitat' ti. tassa samgho amûlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amûlhavinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim . . . âpajjitat' ti. so saramâno 'va evam vadeti: sarâmi kho aham âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amûlhavinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim . . . âpajjitat' ti. so anummattako ummattakkâlayam karoti: aham pi evam karomi, tumhe pi evam karotha, mayham pi etam kappati, tumhâkam p' etam kappatiti. tassa samgho amûlhavinayam deti: adhammikam amûlhavinayassa dânam. imâni tîṇi adhammikâni amûlhavinayassa dânâni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatenâ bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâcîṇṇanî hoti bhâsitaparikantam. tam enaṁ codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitat' ti. so asaramâno 'va evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṁ âpattim âpajjitat' ti. tassa samgho amûlhavinayam deti: dhammikam anûlhavinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evam vadeti: sarāmī kho aham āvuso yathā supinanterā 'ti. tassa samgho amūlavinayam deti: dhammadikam amūlavinayassa dānam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so ummattako ummattakālayam karoti: aham pi evam karomi, tumhe pi evam karotha, mayham pi etam kappati, tumhākam p' etam kappaſti. tassa samgho amūlavinayam deti: dhammadikam amūlavinayassa dānam. imāni tīni dhammikāni amūlavinayassa dānānīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū apaṭiññāya bhikkhūnam kammāni karonti tajjaniyam pi nissayam pi pabbājaniyam pi paṭisūraṇiyam pi ukkhepaniyam pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipacenti: kathañ hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū apaṭiññāya bhikkhūnam kammāni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam piti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. vigarāhitvā dhammiṁ kathañ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiññāya bhikkhūnam kammām kātabbaṁ tajjaniyam vā . . . ukkhepaniyam vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkatassa. ||7||

evam kho bhikkhave adhammadikam hoti paṭiññāta karanam evam dhammadikam. kathañ ca bhikkhave adhammadikam hoti paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārājikam āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti: na kho aham āvuso pārājikam ajjhāpanno, samghādisesam ajjhāpanno 'ti. tam samgho samghādisesena kāreti: adhammadikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno . . . so evam vadeti: na kho aham āvuso pārājikam ajjhāpanno, thullaccayan pācittiyam pātidesaniyam dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti. tam samgho dubbhāsitona kāreti: adhammadikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu samghādisesam — la — thullaccayan pācittiyam pātidesaniyam dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā dubbhāsitam āyasmā

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, pârâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti, tam samgho pârâjikena kâreti: adhammikam paññâtakarañam. bhikkhu dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, samghâdesam —la — thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâtidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam samgho dukkaṭena kâreti: adhammikam paññâtakarañam. evam kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paññâtakarañam. ||1|| kathañ ca bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paññâtakarañam. bhikkhu pârâjikam ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggelo vâ pârâjikam âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evam vadeti: âmâvuso pârâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam samgho pârâjikena kâreti: dhammikam paññâtakarañam. bhikkhu samghâdesam thullaccayam . . . dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evam vadeti: âmâvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam samgho dubbhâsitenâ kâreti: dhammikam paññâtakarañam. evam kho bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paññâtakarañam ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû samghamajjhe bhañdajñâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññañam mukhasattâhi vitudantâ viharanti na sakkonti tam adhikarañam vûpasametum. bhagavato etam atthañ árocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpam adhikarañam yebhuy yasikâya vûpasametum. pañcah' añgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhyâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paññamatam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: suñâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallan samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakan sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakan sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakkassa sammuti so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato samghena . . . dhârayâmiti. ||9||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikâ salâkagâhâ, dasa dhammikâ. katame dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. oramattakañ ca adhikaraṇam hoti, na ca gatigatañ hoti, na ca sarita-sâritam hoti, jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti, app eva nâma adhammavâdî bahutarâ assû 'ti, jânâti saṅgho bhijjissatîti, app eva nâma saṅgho bhijjeyyâ 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggâ gaṇhanti, na ca yathâdiṭṭhiyâ gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. ||1|| katame dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ. na ca oramattakañ adhikaraṇam hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasâritañ ca hoti, jânâti dhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti, app eva nâma dhammavâdî bahutarâ assû 'ti, jânâti saṅgho na bhijjissatîti, app eva nâma saṅgho na bhijjeyyâ 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggâ gaṇhanti, yathâdiṭṭhiyâ ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ 'ti. ||2||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena Uvâlo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhê āpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânâti paṭijânitvâ avajânâti aññena aññam paṭicarati sampajânamusâ bhâsatî. ye te bhikkhû appicechâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Uvâlo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhê āpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânissati paṭijânitvâ avajânissati aññena aññam paṭicarissati sampajânamusâ bhâsissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave —la— saccam bhagavâ —la—. vigarahitvâ dhammimâm katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ karoti. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: paṭhamam Uvâlo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante saṅgho, ayam Uvâlo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhê āpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânâti . . . sampajânamusâ bhâsatî. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ kareyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Uvâlo . . . bhâsatî. saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ karoti. yassâ-yasmato . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi —la—. katam saṅghena Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||2||**11**||

pañc' imâni bhikkhave dhammikâni tassapâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni: asuci ca hoti, alajjî ca, sânuvâdo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imâni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikâni tassapâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni. ||1|| tîhi bhikkhavc aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvûpasantañ ca: asammukhâ katañ hoti, apaṭipucchâ katañ hoti, apaṭiññâya katañ hoti; — la — adhammena katañ hoti, vaggena katañ hoti. imchi kho bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvûpasantañ ca. tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca: sammukhâ katañ hoti, paṭipucchâ katañ hoti, paṭiññâya katañ hoti; — la — dhammena katañ hoti, samaggene katañ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatañ tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca. ||2|| tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkañkhamâno saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ kareyya: bhañḍanakârako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesam̄ kho bhikkhave tiṇñam̄ bhikkhûnañ âkañkhamâno saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ kareyya. ||3|| tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ catena bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam̄. tatrâyam̄ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam̄, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmañero upatthâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ — pe — na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. ||4||

atha kho saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ akâsi. ||5|| **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnañ bhañḍanajâtânam kalahajâtânam vivâdâpannânâm viharatam bahum̄ assâmañkam ajjhâciṇñam̄ hoti bhâsitaparikantam. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: amhâkam kho bhañḍanajâtânam . . . ajjhâciṇñam̄ bhâsitaparikantam. sace mayam̄ imâhi âpattihi aññamaññam̄ kâreyyâma siyâpi tam adhikaraṇam kakkhaļattâya vâlattâya bhedâya sañyatteyya. katham̄ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atthānaṁ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṁ bhaṇḍanajātānaṁ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṁ hoti bhāsitaparikantam. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṁ evaṁ hoti : amhākaṁ kho . . . saṁvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṁ adhikaraṇaṁ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametuṁ. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbam : sabbe' eva ekajjhām sannipatitabbaṁ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. amhākaṁ bhaṇḍanajātānaṁ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṁ bhāsitaparikantam. saco mayaṁ . . . saṁvatteya. yadi saṅghassa pattaṁ samgho imāṁ adhikaraṇaṁ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamayuttan ti. ekatopakkhikānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me āyasmantā. amhākaṁ bhaṇḍanajātānaṁ . . . saṁvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṁ pattaṁ kallam ahām yā c' eva āyasmantānaṁ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānañ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamayuttan ti. athāparesam ekatopakkhikānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. amhākaṁ bhaṇḍanajātānaṁ . . . saṁvatteyya. yadi saṅghassa pattaṁ kallam ahām yā c' eva imesaṁ āyasmantānaṁ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesañ c' eva āyasmantānaṁ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamayuttam. esā nātti. suṇātu mo bhante saṅgho. amhākaṁ bhaṇḍanajātānaṁ . . . saṁvatteyya. ahām yā c' eva imesaṁ āyasmantānaṁ . . . tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamayuttam. vassāyasmato khamati amhākaṁ imāsaṁ āpatti naṁ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisamayuttam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāscyya. desitā amhākaṁ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭha-

petvâ gihipatiśamyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. athā-paresaṁ ekatopakkhikānam bhikkhūnaṁ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṁgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṁgho. amhākam bhaṇḍanajātānaṁ . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vutṭhitā honti thapetvā thūlavajjam thapetvā gihipatiśamyuttam thapetvā ditṭhāvikammam thapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. ||4||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu bhikkhunānaṁ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ vivadati bhikkhunānaṁ pakkhaṁ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Channo bhikkhu bhikkhunānaṁ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ vivadissati bhikkhunānaṁ pakkhaṁ gāhessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave —la—, saccam bhagavā —la—. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||1|| cattārimāni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇānaṁ anuvādādhikaraṇānaṁ āpattādhikaraṇānaṁ kiccādhikaraṇānaṁ. tattha katamānaṁ vivādādhikaraṇānaṁ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṁ lapitaṁ tathāgatenā 'ti vā abhāsitaṁ alapitaṁ tathāgatenā 'ti vā ācīnnaṁ tathāgatenā 'ti vā anācīnnaṁ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattam tathāgatenā 'ti vā apaññattam tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattihi vā anāpattihi vā lahkā āpattihi vā garukā āpattihi vā sāvasesā āpattihi vā anavasesā āpattihi vā duṭṭhullā āpattihi vā aduṭṭhullā āpattihi vā. yam tattha bhaṇḍanānaṁ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakam idam vuucati vivādādhikaraṇānaṁ. tattha katamānaṁ anuvādādhikaraṇānaṁ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti silavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā ditṭhivipattiyā vā ājivavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇāna anusampavañkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānam idam vuucati anuvādādhikaraṇānaṁ. tattha katamānaṁ āpattādhikaraṇānaṁ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇānaṁ satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇānaṁ. idam vuucati

âpattâdhikarañam. tattha katamam kiccâdhikarañam. yâ sañghassa kicceyatâ karañiyatâ apalokanakammam ñatti-kammam ñattidutiyakammam ñatticatutthakammam idam veucati kiccâdhikarañam. ||2||

vivâdâdhikarañassa kim mûlam. cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam, tîni pi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam, tîni pi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatisso sañghe pi agâravo viharati appatisso sikkhâya pi na paripûrakârî hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme sañghe sikkhâya na paripûrakârî so sañghe vivâdam janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujanaahitâya bahujanaasukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam. evarúpam ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânâya vâyameyyâtha. evarúpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ na samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavâya pañ-pajjeyyâtha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânam hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhî hoti palâsi, issukî hoti maccharî, sañho hoti mâyâvî, pâpiccho hoti micchâ-ditthi, sanditthiparâmâsi hoti âdhânagâhî duppatinissaggî. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sanditthiparâmâsi hoti âdhânagâhî duppatinissaggî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. ||3|| katamâni tîni akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. katamâni tîni kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikarañassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû aluddhacittâ vivadanti adutthacittâ vivadanti amûl hacittâ

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutṭhullā āpattīti vā. imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. ||4||

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kim mūlam. cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, tīṇi pi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, tīṇi pi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, vācāpi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of vivāda, vivādamūlam etc., read anuvāda, anuvādamūlam, etc.*) . . . imāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhū bhikkhūm luddhacittā anuvadanti dutṭhacittā anuvadanti mūlhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājivavipattiyā vā. imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idha bhikkhū bhikkhūm aluddhacittā anuvadanti adutṭhacittā anuvadanti amūlhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ājivavipattiyā vā. imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamo kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idh' ekacco dubbaṇo hoti duddassiko okotimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā yena nam anuvadanti. ayam kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. katamā vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano elagalavāco yāya nam anuvadanti. ayam vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. ||5||

āpattādhikaraṇassa kim mūlam. cha āpatisamutthānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlam. atth' āpatti kāyato samutthāti na vācato na cittato, atth' āpatti vācato samutthāti na kāyato na cittato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samutthāti na cittato, atth' āpatti vācato ca cittato ca samutthāti na kāyato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutthāti. ime cha āpatisamutthānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlam. ||6||

kiccādhikaraṇassa kim mūlam. kiccādhikaraṇassa ekam mūlam samgho. ||7||

vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkataṁ. vivâdâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkataṁ. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. idha bhikkhû kusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ āpattîti vâ. yan tattha bhañdanam kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aññathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. idha bhikkhû akusalam vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. tattha katamam vivâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. idha bhikkhû abyâkatacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakam idam vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. ||8||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkataṁ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkataṁ. tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum kusalacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ ajîvavipattiyâ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanâ anullapanâ anubhaṇanâ anusampañkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânam idam vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam akusalam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuñ akusalacittâ anuvadanti . . . tattha katamam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum abyâkatacittâ anuvadanti . . . ||9||

āpattâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkataṁ. āpattâdhikaraṇam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkataṁ, n' atthi āpattâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamam āpattâdhikaraṇam akusalam. yan jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo, idam vuccati āpattâdhikaraṇam akusalam. tattha katamañ āpattâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. yan ajânanto asañjânanto acecca anabhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo, idam vuccati āpattâdhikaraṇam abyâkataṁ. ||10||

kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam akusalam abyâkataṁ. kiccâdhikaraṇam siyâ kusalam siyâ akusalam siyâ abyâkataṁ. tattha katamañ kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam. yan samgho kusalacitto kammam karoti apalokanakammam ñatti-kammam ñattidutiyakammañ ñatticatutthakammañ idam vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇam kusalam. tattha katamañ kiccâ-

dhikaraṇam akusalam. yam samgho akusalacitto kammam karoti . . . tattha katamam kiccādhikaraṇam abyākataṁ. yam samgho abyākatacitto kammaṁ karoti . . . ||11||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam, vivādo no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no vivādo, adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . adutthullā āpattīti vā. yam tattha bhaṇdanam . . . medhakam ayam vivādo vivādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇam. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātarā vivadati pītāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pītarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayam vivādo no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam. idam adhikaraṇam no vivādo. tattha katamam adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivādo ca. ||12||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam, anuvādo no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no anuvādo, adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ājīvavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappādānam ayam anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇam. mātāpi puttam anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyam anuvadati. ayam anuvādo no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇam. idam adhikaraṇam no anuvādo. tattha katamañ adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvādo ca. ||13||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam, āpatti no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no āpatti, adhikaraṇañ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇañ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamam āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam, ayam āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam āpatti no adhikaraṇam. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayam āpatti no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam, idam adhikaraṇam no āpatti. tattha katamam adhikaraṇaÑ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇaÑ c' eva āpatti ca. ||14||

kiccam kiccādhikaraṇam, kiccam no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no kiccam, adhikaraṇaÑ c' eva kiccañ ca. siyā kiccam kiccādhikaraṇam, siyā kiccam no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no kiccam, siyā adhikaraṇaÑ c' eva kiccañ ca. tattha katamam kiccam kiccādhikaraṇam. yā saṅghassa kiccatatā karaṇiyatā apalokanakammañ ñattikammañ ñattidutiyakammañ ñatticatutthakammañ, idam kiccam kiccādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam kiccam no adhikaraṇam. ācariyakiccam upajjhāyakiccam samānupajjhāyakiccam samānacariyakiccam, idam kiccam no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no kiccam. vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam, idam adhikaraṇam no kiccam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇaÑ c' eva kiccañ ca. kiccādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇaÑ c' eva kiccañ ca. ||15||

vivādādhikaraṇam katili samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇam dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuuyasi-kāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇam ekam samatham anāgamma yebhuuyasikam ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . adutṭhullā āpatitī vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīm. saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānam chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayam tattha saṅghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena tam adhikarañam vûpasammati ayam tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayam tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evam vûpasantam ce bliikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoñeti ukkoñanakam pâcittiyan, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakanam pâcittiyan. ||16|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti tam adhikarañam tasmin âvâse vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmim âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsam gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti tam adhikarañam vûpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikarapam vûpasantam. kena vûpasantam . . . khîyanakanam pâcittiyan. ||17|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tam âvâsam gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti tam adhikarañam vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tam âvâsam gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: idam kho âvuso adhikarañam evam jâtam evam samuppannam. sâdh' âyasmantâ imam adhikarañam vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidam adhikarañam suvûpasantam assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuññhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: iñgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yâva mayam mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuññhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva hotha yâva mayam mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam mantayamânânam evam hoti: na mayam sukkoma imam adhikarañam vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na tam adhikarañam pañcchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam mantayamânânam evam hoti: sakkoma mayam imam adhikarañam vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: sace tumhe âyasmanto

amhākaṇī imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī yathājātāṇī yathāsamuppannāṇī ārocessatha yathā ca mayāṇī imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī vūpasameßāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā vūpasantam bhavissati, evāṇī mayāṇī imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī paṭicchissāma, no ce tumhe āyasmanto amhākaṇī imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī yathājātāṇī yathāsamuppannāṇī ārocessatha yathā ca . . . bhavissati, na mayāṇī imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī paṭicchissāmā 'ti. evāṇī supariggahitāṇī kho bhikkhave katvā āvāsi-kehi bhikkhūhi tam adhikaraṇāṇī paṭicchitabbam. tehi bhi-kkhave āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā : yathājātāṇī yathāsamuppannāṇī mayāṇī imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī āyasmantāṇī ārocessāma. saco āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā antarena imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī vūpasame-tum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantam bhavissati evāṇī mayāṇī imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī āyasmantāṇī niyyādēssāma, no ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena . . . tathā na suvūpasantam bhavissati na mayāṇī imāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī āyasmantāṇī niyyādēssāma, mayam eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmino bhavissāmā 'ti. evāṇī supariggahitāṇī kho bhikkhave katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi tam adhikaraṇāṇī āvāsikāṇī bhikkhūṇāṇī niyyādetabbam. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti tam adhikaraṇāṇī vūpasametum, idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaranam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam . . . khīyanakāṇī pācittiyyam. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmiṇī adhikaraṇe vinicchi-yamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhā-sitassa attho viññāyati, anujānāni bhikkhave evarūpāṇī adhikaraṇāṇī ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi sam-annāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo : sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvaraśamvuto viharati, ācārasampanno anu-mattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majhe kalyāṇā pariyośānakalyāṇā sātthā sa-vyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇāṇī parisuddhaṇī brahmacariyāṇī abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni viithārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni puttato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asamhîro, pañibalo
 hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññâpetum nijjhâpetum pekkhe-
 tum passitum pasâdetum, adhikarañasamuppâdavûpasamana-
 kusalo hoti, adhikarañam jânâti adhikarañasamudayañ jânâti
 adhikarañanirodham jânâti adhikarañanirodhagâminipañi-
 padam jânâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi dasah' aṅgehi
 samannâgatañ bhikkhum ubbâhikâya sammannitum. ||19||
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabo: pañhamaram bhikkhu
 yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho
 ñâpetabbo: suññatu me bhante sañgho. amhâkañ imasmim
 adhikarañe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti
 na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi sañghassa
 pattakallam sañgho itthannâmañ ca itthannâmañ ca bhi-
 kkhum sammanneyya ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam vûpa-
 sametum. esâ ñatti. suññatu me bhante sañgho. amhâ-
 kañ . . . viññâyati. sañgho itthannâmañ ca itthannâmañ
 ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam
 vûpasametu. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa ca
 itthannâmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbâhikâya imam
 adhikarañam vûpasametum so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkha-
 mati so bhâseyya. sammato sañghena itthannâmo ca
 itthannâmo ca bhikkhu ubbâhikâya imam adhikarañam
 vûpasametum. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||20|| te ce
 bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti tam adhikarañam ubbâhikâya
 vûpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikarañam vûpa-
 santam. kena vûpasantam. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca
 tathâ sammukhâvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vina-
 yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evam vûpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoteti ukkota-
 nakam pâcittiyam. ||21|| tebi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi
 tasmin adhikarañe vinicchiyamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttam âgatañ hoti no suttavi-
 bhañgo, so atham asallakhento vyañjanacchâyâya atham
 pañibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena te bhikkhû ñâpe-
 tabbâ: suññantu me âyasmantâ. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttam âgatañ no suttavi-
 bhañgo, so atham asallakhento vyañjanacchâyâya atham
 pañibâhati. yad' âyasmantânam pattakallam itthannâmañ

bhikkhum vutthāpetvā avasesā imam adhikaraṇam vūpasameyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tam bhikkhum vutthāpetvā sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīm. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakam pācittiyan. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmin adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho āgatam hoti no suttavibhañgo, so attaṇi asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya attaṇi paṭibāhi, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suñantu me āyasmantā. ayañ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttam hi kho āgatam no suttavibhañgo, so attaṇi . . . ukkoṭanakam pācittiyan. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti tam adhikaranam ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam adhikaraṇam sañghassa niyyādetabbam: na mayam bhante sakkoma imam adhikaraṇam ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, sañgho 'va imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametū 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpam adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākagāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadenti tathā tam adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīm. sañghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha sañghasammukhatā. yāvatikā . . . ayañ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya. yā yebhuyyasikāya kammassa kiriya karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apatikkosanā, ayañ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyan. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakanam pācittiyan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā evam jātam evam
 samuppannaṇam adhikaraṇam hoti, atha kho te bhikkhū
 asantuṭṭhā Sāvatthiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena.
 assosum kho amukasminī kira āvāse sambahulā therā viha-
 ranti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mā-
 tikādharaṇa paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukucchakā
 sikkhākāmā, te ce therā imam adhikaraṇam vūpasameyyum
 dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena evam idam adhikaraṇam
 suvūpasantam assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū tam āvāsam gantvā
 te there etad avocum : idam bhante adhikaraṇam evam jātam
 evam samuppannaṇam. sādhu bhante therā imam adhikara-
 ṇam vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha
 yidam adhikaraṇam suvūpasantam assā 'ti. atha kho te therā
 yathā Sāvatthiyā saṅghena adhikaraṇam vūpasamitam tathā
 suvūpasantan ti tathā tam adhikaranam vūpasamesum. atha
 kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvatthiyā saṅghassa adhikara-
 ṇam vūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṇi therānaṇi adhi-
 karaṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasminī kira āvāse
 tayo therā viharanti, dve therā viharanti, eko therō viharati
 bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo, so ce therō imam
 adhikaraṇam vūpasameyya dhammena . . . assā 'ti. atha
 kho te bhikkhū tam āvāsam gantvā tam therā etad avocum :
 idam bhante . . . sādhu bhante therō imam adhikaranam
 vūpasametu . . . assā 'ti. atha kho so therō yathā Sāvatthi-
 yā saṅghena adhikaraṇam vūpasamitam yathā sambahulohi
 therehi adhikaraṇam vūpasamitam yathā tīhi therehi adhi-
 karaṇam vūpasamitam tathā suvūpasantan ti tathā tam adhikaraṇam
 vūpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvatthiyā
 saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulā-
 naṇi therānaṇi . . . tīṇam therānaṇi . . . dyinnam therā-
 naṇi . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena
 bhagavā ten' upasamkamīnsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesum. nihataṇ etam bhikkhave adhikara-
 ṇam santam vūpasantam suvūpasantan ti. ||25|| anujānāmi
 bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam saññatti�ā tayo salāka gāhe
 gūlhakam sakannajappakam vivatukam. kathaṇ ca bhi-
 khave gūlhako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena

bhikkhunâ salâkâyo vaṇṇâvaṇṇâyo katvâ ekameko bhikkhu upasam̄kamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo : ayam evamvâdissa salâkâ ayam evamvâdissa salâkâ, yañ icchasi tam gañhâhîti. gahite vattabbo : mâ ca kassaci dassehîti. sace jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti duggaho 'ti paccekkaññhitabbam, sace jânâti dhammadvâdî babutarâ 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbañ. evam kho bhikkhave gûlhako salâkagâho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave sakaññajappako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena bhikkhunâ ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaññake ârocettabbam : ayam evamvâdissa salâkâ ayam evamvâdissa salâkâ, yañ icchasi tam gañhâhîti. gahite vattabbo : mâ ca kassaci ârocehîti. sace jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti duggaho 'ti paccekkaññhitabbam, sace jânâti dhammadvâdî bahutarâ 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbañ. evam kho bhikkhave sakaññajappako salâkagâho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave vivatâko salâkagâho hoti. sace jânâti dhammadvâdî bahutarâ 'ti vissatthen' eva vivatena gâhetabbo. evam kho bhikkhave vivatâko salâkagâho hoti. imo kho bhikkhave tayo salâkâgâhâ 'ti. ||26||

anuvâdâdhikaranam̄ katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikaranam̄ catûhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûlhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. siyâ anuvâdâdhikaranam̄ dve samatho anâgamma amûlha-vinayañ ca tussapâpiyyasikâñ ca dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena cå 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyan. yathâkathañ viya. idha bhikkhû bhikkhun amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamâsentî. tassa kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dâtabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ samgham̄ upasam̄kamitvâ ekañsam̄ uttarâsañgam̄ karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam̄ nisiditvâ añjaliñ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : mañ bhante bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamâsentî, so 'ham̄ bhante sativepullappatto sañgham̄ sativinayam̄ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena sañgho niñpetabbo : sunâtu me bhante sañgho. bhikkhû itthannâmañ bhikkhun amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamâsentî, so sativepullappatto sañgham̄ sativinayam̄

yācati. yadi samghassa . . . (see ch. 4. 11) . . . dhārayāmīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīm. samghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhībhūtā honti, ayam tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha sativinayasmīm. yā sativinayassa kammassa kiriyā karāṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apatikkosanā, idam tattha sativinayasmīm. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇap kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakan pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati khīyanakan pācittiyam. || 27 || siyā anuvādādhikaraṇam dve samathe anāgamma sativinayañ ca tassapāpiyyasikañ ca dvīhi samathchi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca amūlhabinayena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā bahūñ assāmaṇakāñ ajjhāciṇñam hoti bhāsitaparikantam. tam bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā ajjhāciṇñena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiñ āpattim āpajjitat' 'ti. so evam vadeti: aham kho āvuso ummattako ahosiñ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā bahūñ assāmaṇakāñ ajjhāciṇñam bhāsitaparikantam, nāham tam sarāmi, mūlhena me etañ katan ti. evam pi nam vuceamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiñ āpattim āpajjitat' 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amūlhabba amūlhabinayo dātabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamṣaṇ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ummattako . . . (=ch. 5, 2. Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannāmo, itthannāmassa; instead of bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhū, read tam bhikkhū.) . . . dhārayāmīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca amūlhabinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīm. samghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kiñ ca tattha amūlhabinayena ca.

vinayasmim. yâ amûlhavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . . apatikkosanâ, idam tattha amûlhavinayasmim. evam vûpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikarañam kârako ukkoteti, ukkoñakanam pâcittiyanam. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakanam pâcittiyanam. ||28|| siyâ anuvâdâdhikarañam dve samathe anâgamma sativinayañ ca amûlhavinayañ ca dvîhi samathei sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya cå 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyanam. yathâkathañ viya. idha bhikkhu bhikkhum sañghamajhe garukâya âpattiyâ codeti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. tam enam so nibbethentam ativeþheti iñghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ, sarâmi ca kho aham âvuso evarûpiñ appamattikam âpattiñ âpajjitat' 'ti. tam enam so nibbethentam ativeþheti iñghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi . . . vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti: na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikasâmantam vâ, sarâmi hi nâmâham âvuso appamattikam âpattim âpajjitatvâ apuñño patijânissâmi, kim panâham evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitatvâ pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ puñño na patijânissâmi. so evam vadeti: imam hi nâma tvam âvuso appamattikam âpattim âpajjitatvâ apuñño na patijânissasi, kim pana tvam evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitatvâ pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ apuñño patijânissasi. iñghâyasmâ sâdhukam eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. so evam vadeti: sarâmi kho aham âvuso evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ, davâ me etam vuttam, ravâ me etam vuttam nâhan tam sarâmi evarûpiñ garukam âpattim âpajjitat' pârâjikam vâ pârâjikasâmantam vâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ kâtabbam. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: vyattena bhikkhunâ . . . (= ch. 11, 2. Instead of Upavâla read itthannâma; instead of âpattiyâ read garukâya âpattiyâ) . . . dhârayâmîti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karanyañ vūpasantañ. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmin. sañghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. yā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa kiriyā karanyañ upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apati-kkosanā, ayam tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoteti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyam. chandadāyako khiyati, khyanakanam pācitti-yam. ||29||

āpattādhikaraṇam katīhi samathchi sammati. āpattādhikaraṇam tīhi samathchi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭīññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. siyā āpattādhikaraṇam ekanam samathañ anāgamma tiṇavatthārakanam dvīhi samathchi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca paṭīññātakaraṇena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākathañ viya idha bhikkhu lahukanam āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekanam bhikkhumi upasampkamitvā ekaṁsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikanam niśiditvā arijaliñ pagga-hetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham āvuso itthannāmam āpattim āpanno tam patidesemīti. tena vattabbo: passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatīñ samvareyyāsīti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantañ. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena ca paṭīññātakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmin. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhībhūtā honti. ayam tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha paṭīññātakaraṇasmin. yā paṭīññātakaraṇassa kammasa kiriyā karanyañ upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhivāsanā apati-kkosanā, idam tattha paṭīññātakaraṇasmin. evam vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam paṭiggāhako ukkoteti, ukkoṭanakanam pācittiyam. ||30|| evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasampkamitvā ekaṁsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikanam niśiditvā arijaliñ pagga-hetvā evam assu vacanīyā: aham bhante itthannāmam āpattim āpanno tam patidesemīti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ : suṇantu me
 âyasmantâ. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu āpattiṇi sarati vi-
 varati uttânikaroti deseti. yad' âyasmantânâm pataṭkallam
 aham itthannâmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṇi paṭigaṇheyyan ti.
 tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatîn samvareyyâsîti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vûpasantaṇam.
 kena vûpasantaṇam. sammukhâvinayena ca . . . (=§ 30) . . .
 ukkoṭanakam pâcittiyaṇ. ||31|| evañ co tam labhetha icc
 etam kusalam. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
 saṅgham upasampkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo : aham
 bhante itthannâmam āpattiṇi āpanno taṇ paṭidesemîti.
 vyatthena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo : sunâtu
 me bhanto saṅgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu āpattiṇ
 sarati vivarati uttânikaroti deseti. yadi saṅghassa patta-
 kallam aham itthannâmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṇi paṭigaṇhey-
 yan ti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatîn
 samvareyyâsîti. idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vû-
 pasantaṇam. kena vûpasantaṇam. sammukhâvinayena ca pa-
 ṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmîm.
 saṅghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ
 puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evam vûpasantaṇ co bhi-
 khave adhikaraṇam paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam
 pâcittiyaṇ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakam pâcittiyaṇ.
 ||32|| siyâ āpattâdhikaraṇam ekaṇ samatham anâgamma
 paṭiññâtakaraṇam dvîhi samathchi sammeyya sammukhâvi-
 yena ca tiṇavatthârakena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṇ.
 yathâkathaṇ viya. idha bhikkhûnam bhanḍanajâtânam
 . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evam etaṇ dhârayâmiti.
 idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vûpasantaṇam. kena
 vûpasantaṇam. sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca.
 kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmîm. saṅghasammukhatâ
 dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ.
 kâ ca tattha saṅghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ bhikkhû
 kammappattâ te .gatâ honti, chandârahânam chando âhaṭo
 hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, ayam tattha saṅgha-
 sammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinaya-
 sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu
 sâsanena taṇ adhikaraṇam vûpasammati, ayam tattha dha-

saṅghamajjho vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. ||6|| saṃpajñānamusāvād' assa hotīti, sampajñānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti. dukkaṭam hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti. kissa antarāyiko. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tatiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhināṃ samāpattināṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya antarāyiko. tasmā 'ti tamkāraṇā. saramānenā 'ti jānamānenā sañjānamānenā. visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmena visujjhitukāmena. ||7|| santi nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjivitā vā avutthitā. āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā saṅghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjho vā ekapuggale vā. āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti, kissa phāsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhināṃ samāpattināṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya phāsu hotīti. ||8||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikam pātimokkhāṇi uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave devasikam pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkhāṇi uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkhāṇi uddisanti cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkhāṇi uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sakim pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā pātimokkhāṇi uddisitun ti. ||2||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yathā-parisāya pātimokkhāṇi uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave yathāpa-

risāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam sakāya-sakāya parisāya.
 yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sam-
 aggānam uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhi-
 kkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam samaggānam
 uposathakamman ti. kittāvatā nu kho sāmaggī hoti, yāvatā
 ekāvāso udāhu sabbā paṭhavīti. bhagavato etam attham āro-
 cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ettāvatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekū-
 vāso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino Rājagahē viharati Maddakucchismim migadāye. atha
 kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa patisallinassa
 evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gaccheyyam vāhaṇi upo-
 satham na vā gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vā saṅghakammam
 na vā gaccheyyam, atha khv āham visuddho paramāya vi-
 suddhiyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappi-
 nassa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṇi aññāya seyyathāpi nāma bal-
 vā puriso sammiñjitaṇi vā bāhaṇi pasāreyya pasāritam vā
 bāhaṇi sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūte pabbate antarahi-
 to Maddakucchismim migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa
 pamukhe pāturahosi. niśidi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyas-
 māpi kho Mahākappino bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi
 niśidi. ||4|| ekamantaṇi niśinnai kho āyamantaṇi Mahā-
 kappinam bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahoga-
 tassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: gacche-
 yyam vāhaṇi uposatham na vā gaccheyyam, gaccheyyam vā
 saṅghakammam na yā gaccheyyam, atha khv āham vi-
 suddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. evam bhante. tumhe co
 brāhmaṇā uposatham na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na
 mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposatham sakka-
 rissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. gaccha tvam brā-
 maṇa uposatham, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva saṅgha-
 kammaṇi, mā no agamāsiti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā
 Mahākappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā
 āyamantaṇi Mahakappinam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā
 samādapetvā sāmuttejetvā sampahamsetvā seyyathāpi nāma
 balavā puriso sammiñjitaṇi vā bāhaṇi pasāreyya pasāritam vā
 bāhaṇi sammiñjeyya, evam eva Maddakucchismim migadāye
 āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūte
 pabbate pāturahosi. ||6|| 5 ||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam
 cittavatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekāvāso'ti. kittavatā nu kho ekāvāso
 hotiti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkha-
 ve sīmam sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sam-
 mannitabbā: pañhamap nimirittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimi-
 ttam, pāsāṇanimittam, vananimittam, rukkhanimittam, ma-
 gganimittam, vammikanimittam, nadīnimittam, udakanimi-
 ttam. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho
 nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante sañgho. yāvatā samantā
 nimittā kittitā, yadi sañghassa pattakallam, sañgho etehi
 nimittehi sīmam sammanneyya samānasamvāsam ekuposa-
 tham. esā ñatti. ||1|| sunātu me bhante samgho. yāvatā
 samantā nimittā kittitā, sañgho etehi nimittehi sīmam sam-
 manni samānasamvāsam ekuposatham. yassāyasmato
 khamati etehi nimittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasamvāsāya
 ekuposathāya, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya.
 sammatā sīmā samghena etehi nimittehi samānasamvāsā eku-
 posathā. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhā-
 rayāmiti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhaga-
 vatā sīmāsammuti anuññātā 'ti atimahatiyo sīmāyo sammam-
 nanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. bhi-
 khū uposatham āgacchantā uddissamāne pi pātimokkhoe
 āgacchanti udditthamatte pi āgacchanti antarāpi parivasanti.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave atimahati
 sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā cha-
 yojanikā vā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamam sīmam sammanni-
 tun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhi-
 khū nadipāram sīmam sammannanti. uposatham āgacchantā
 bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti cīvarāni pi vuyhanti.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nadipārā
 sīmā sammannitabbā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvanāvā vā dhuvesetu
 vā, evarūpam nadipāram sīmam sammannitun ti. ||2||7||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyam pāti-

mokkham uddisanti asaṅketena. āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti katha vā aji' uposatho kariyissatī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ḍrocesum. na bhikkhave anupariveniyam pātimokkham uddisitabbam asaṅketena. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāram sam-mannitvā uposatham kātum yañ saṅgho ākañkhati vihāram vā addhoyagam vā pāsādām vā hammiyam vā guhañ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam: ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā pāṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmam vihāram uposathāgāram sammanneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho itthannāmam vihāram uposathāgāram sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa uposathāgārassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṅghena itthannāmo vihāro uposathāgāram. khamati saṅghassa, tasmatuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatāni honti. bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ḍrocesum. na bhikkhave ekasmīm āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammannitabbāni. yo sammenneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam saṁuhanitvā ekaṭha uposatham kātum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave saṁuhanabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā pāṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmam uposathāgāram saṁuhaneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. saṅgho itthannāmam uposathāgāram saṁuhanati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa uposathāgārassa saṅugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. saṁuhataṃ saṅghena itthannāmam uposathāgāram. khamati saṅghassa, tasmatuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||4|| 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse atikhuddakam uposathāgāram sammatam hoti. tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusaṅgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhū asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkham assosum. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam uposathāgāram

sammannitvā uposatho kātabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkham assosumhā. kato nu kho amhākam uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ḫrocesum. sammatāya vā bhikkhave bhūmiyā nisinnā asammatāya vā, yato pātimokkham suñāti, kato 'v' uss' uposatho. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave sañgho yāvamahantam uposathapamukham ākañkhati, tāvamahantam uposathapamukham sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannittabham: pathamam nimittā kittetabbā. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā pañibalena sañgho nāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante sañgho. yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi sañghassa pāttakallam, sañgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammanneyya. esā īatti. suñātu me bhante sañgho. yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, sañgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukham sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatañ sañghena ctēhi nimittehi uposathapamukham. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. || 2 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadah' uposathe navakā bhikkhū pañhamataram sannipatitvā na tāvā therā ḫacchantīti pakkamīnsu. uposatho vikāle ahosi. bhagavato etam atthāpi ḫrocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhūhi pañhamataram sannipatitun ti. || 1 || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā honti. tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākam āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākam āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi ḫrocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā honti, tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākam āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākam āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva eka-jjhām sannipatitvā uposatho kātabbo, yattha vā pana thero bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvā uposatho kātabbo. na tv eva vaggena sañghena uposatho kātabbo. yo kareyya, 'apatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Andhakavindā Rājagaham uposatham āgacchanto antarā magge nadīm taranto manam vulho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahākassapam etad avocum : kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. idhāham āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagaham uposatham āgacchanto antarā magge nadīm taranto man' amhi vulho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, samgho tam sīmam ticivarena avippavāsam sammannatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam sīmam ticivarena avippavāsam sammanneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, samgho tam sīmam ticivarena avippavāsam sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā samghena ticivarena avippavāsā. khamati samghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikhipanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkū evam āhamsu : kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. idha mayam āvuso bhagavatā ticivarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikhipimhā, tāni cīvarāni natthāni pi daññhāni pi undurehi pi khāyitāni. tena mayam duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, samgho tam sīmam ticivarena avippavāsam sammannatu ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. „3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante samgho. yā sā samghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho tam sīmam ticivarena avippavāsam sammanneyya ṭhapetvā

gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante
 sañgho. yā sā sañghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā
 ekuposathā, sañgho tam sīmam ticivarena avippavāsam sam-
 mannati ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. yassāyasmato
 khamati etissā sīmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti
 ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca, so tuñh' assa, yassa na
 kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā sañghena ticivare-
 na avippavāsā ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. kha-
 mati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam̄ etam̄ dhārayāmīti.
 ||4|| sīmam bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamam samāna-
 samvāsasīmā sammannitabbā, pacchā ticivarena avippavāso
 sammannitabbo. sīmam bhikkhave samūhanantena paṭhamam
 ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo, pacchā samānasamvāsā
 samūhantabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticivarena
 avippavāso samūhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibala-
 lena sañgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante sañgho. yo so
 sañghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, yadi sañghassa
 pattakallam, sañgho tam ticivarena avippavāsam samūhane-
 yya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante sañgho. yo so sañghena
 ticivarena avippavāso sammato, sañgho tam ticivarena
 avippavāsam samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticivare-
 na avippavāsassa samugghāto, so tuñh' assa, yassa na
 kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhato so sañghena ticivarena
 avippavāso. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam̄ etam̄
 dhārayāmīti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sīmā samūhan-
 tabba: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sañgho ñāpetabbo:
 suñātu me bhante sañgho. yā sā sañghena sīmā sammatā
 samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi sañghassa pattakallam,
 sañgho tam sīmam samūhanyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me
 bhante sañgho. yā sā sañghena sīmā sammatā samāna-
 samvāsā ekuposathā, sañgho tam sīmam samūhanati. yassā-
 yasmato khamati etissā sīmāya samānasamvāsāya ekuposa-
 thāya samugghāto, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so
 bhāseyya. samūhatā sā sīmā sañghena samānasamvāsā eku-
 posathā. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam̄ etam̄ dhāra-
 yāmīti. ||6|| asammatāya bhikkhave sīmāya atṭhapitāya yam-
 gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati, yā tassa vā gā-
 massa gāmasīmā nigamassa vā nigamasīmā, ayam tattha

samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. agāmake ce bhikkhave araññe, samantū sattabhbhantarā ayam tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. sabbā bhikkhave nadī asimā, sabbo samuddo asimo, sabbo jātassaro asimo. nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yam majjhimassa purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, ayam tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā 'ti. ||7||12||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmām sambhindanti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. yesam bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamam sammatā, tesam tam kammam dhammikam akuppam thānārahām. yesam bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesam tam kamnam adhammikam kuppam atthānārahām. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmām ajjhottaranti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. yesam bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamam sammatā, tesam tam kammam dhammikam akuppam thānārahām. yesam bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesam tam kamnam adhammikam kuppam atthānārahām. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhottaritabbā. yo ajjhotthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmām sammannantena sīmantari-kaṇṭhaṭapetvā sīmām sammannitun ti. ||2||13||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. dve 'me bhikkhavo uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammānīti. bhagavato etam atthāpi arocesum. cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, adhammena vaggam uposathakammām, adhammena samaggam uposathakammām, dhammena vaggam uposathakammām, dhammena samaggam uposathakamman i.e. tatra bhikkhave yam idam adhammena vaggam uposathakammām, na bhikkhave evarūpam uposathakammām kātabbam na ca mayā evarūpam uposathakammām anuññātam. ||2|| tatra bhikkhave yam idam adhammena samaggam uposathakammām, na bhikkhave

evarūpam . . . anuññātam. tatra bhikkhave yam idam dhammena vaggam uposathakammaṁ, na bhikkhave evarūpam . . . anuññātam. tatra bhikkhave yam idam dhammena samaggam uposathakammaṁ, evarūpam bhikkhave uposathakammaṁ kātabbam evarūpañ ca mayā uposathakammaṁ anuññātam. tasmāt iha bhikkhave evarūpam uposathakammaṁ karissāma yad idam dhammena samagganti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||3||14||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pātimokkhuddesā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṁ ārocesum pañc' ime bhikkhave pātimokkhuddesā: nidānam uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayam pathamo pātimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayam dutiyo patimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayañ tatiyo pātimokkhuddeso. nidānam uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisce uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbam, ayam catuttho pātimokkhuddeso. vitthāren' eva pañcamo. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pātimokkhuddesā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā samkhittena pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti sabbakālam samkhittena pātimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṁ ārocesum. na bhikkhave samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ avāse tadah' uposathe savarabhayaṁ ahosi. bhikkhū nāsa-khīmu vitthārena pātimokkham uddisitum. bhagavato etam atthaṁ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitum ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asati pi antarāye samkhittena pātimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṁ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asati antarāye samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitum. tatr' ime antarāyā: rājantarāyo corantarāyo agyantarāyo udakantarāyo manussantarāyo

amanussantarâyo vâlantarâyo sirimsapantarâyo jîvitantarâyo brahmacariyantarâyo. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpesu antarâyesu sañkhittena pâtimokkham uddisitum, asati antarâye vitthârenâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sañghamajjhe anajjhîtthâ dhammadm bhâsanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sañghamajjhe anajjhîtthena dhammo bhâsitatabbo. yo bhâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ sâmam vâ dhammadm bhâsitud param vâ ajhesitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sañghamajjhe asammatâ vinayam pucchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sañghamajjhe a sammatena vinayo pucchitabbo. yo puccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sañghamajjhe sammatena vinayam pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânañ sammannitabbam parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. ||6|| kathañ ca attanâ 'va attânañ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmam vinayam puccheyyan ti. evam attanâ 'va attânañ sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena sañgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, itthannâmo itthannâmam vinayam puccheyyâ 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû sañghamajjhe sammatâ vinayam pucchanti. chabbaggyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sañghamajjhe sammatena pi parisañ oloketvâ puggalañ tulayitvâ vinayam pucchitun ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sañghamajjhe asammatâ vinayam vissajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sañghamajjhe asammatena vinayo vissajjetabbo. yo vissajjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sañghamajjhe sammatena vinayam vissajjetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânañ sammannitabbam parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. ||9|| kathañ

ca attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam, aham itthannāmena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. evam attanā 'va attānam sammannitabbam. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pakkallam, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhē sammatā vinayam vissajjenti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅghamajjhē sammatena pi parisam oloketvā puggalam tulayitvā vinayam vissajjetun ti. ||11||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū anokāsakatam bhikkhuṇāpattiyyā codenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhuṇāpattiyyā codetabbo. yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsañ kārāpetvā āpattiyyā codetum karotu āyasmā okāsañ aham tam vattukāmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggye bhikkhū okāsañ kārāpetvā āpattiyyā codenti. chabbaggyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhavo kate pi okāse puggalam tulayitvā āpattiyyā codetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū pur' amhākañ pesalā bhikkhū okāsañ kārāpentīti patigac' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusmīm akāraṇe okāsañ kārāpenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusmīm akāraṇe okāso kārāpetabbo. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalam tulayitvā okāsañ kārāpetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhē adhammakammam karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṅghamajjhē adhammakammam kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammam. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave adhammakamme kayiramâne pañikkositun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû chabbag giye hi bhikkhûhi adhammakamme kayiramâne pañikkosanti. chabbaggiyâ bkikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave diññhim pi âvikâtun ti. tesam yeva santike diññhim âvikaronti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtam, labhanti appaccayam, vadrena tajjenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi pañikkositum, dvîhi tîhi diññhim âvikâtum, ekena adhiññatûm na me tam khamatîti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajjhe pâtimokkham uddisamâna sañcicca na sâventi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesakena sañcicca na sâvetabbam. yo na sâveyya, apatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ U ñâyi samghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti kâkassarako. atha kho âyasmato U ñâyissa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam pâtimokkhuddesakena sâvetabban ti, ahañ c' amhi kâkassarako. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesakena vâyamitum katham sâveyyan ti, vâyamantassa anâpattîti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto sagahaññâya parisâya pâtimokkham uddisati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sagahaññâya parisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû samghamajjhe anajjhittâ pâtimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave samghamajjhe anajjhittâna pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkañassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave therâdhikam pâtimokkhan ti. ||9|| **16**
aññatitthiyabhâñavâram niññhitam.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhîrantaiñ viharitvâ yena Codanâvatthu tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbenâ cârikam caramâno yena Codanâvatthu tad avasari. tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto, so na jânâti uposathaṁ vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkhâm vâ pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam therâdhikam pâtimokkhan ti, ayañ ca amhâkam thero bâlo avyatto, na jânâti uposatham vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. katham nu kho amhehi patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto paṭibalo tassâdheyyam pâtimokkhan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ uposathakammam vâ pâtimokkhâm vâ pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. te theram ajjhesisu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so evam âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhesisu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam âha: na me bhante vattatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposatham vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesam vâ. te theram ajjhessanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so evam vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheram ajjhessanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. ||4|| tatiyatheram ajjhessanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evam vadeti: na me bhante vattatîti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsa sajukam pâhetabbo gâcchâvuso saṅkhitena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkhâm pariyâpuṇitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pâhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navam bhikkhum ânâpetun ti. therena ânattâ navâ bhikkhû na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave

therena āṇattena agilānena na gantabbam. yo na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**17**||

atha kho bhagavā Codanāvatthusmīm yathābhīrantam
viharitvā punad eva Rājagaham paccāgacchi. tena kho
pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti:
katimī bhante pakkhassā 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: na
kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti
vipācenti: pakkhagananamattam p' ime samanā Sakyaputti-
yā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññam kiñci kalyāṇam jāni-
ssantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave pakkhagaṇanam uggahetun ti. ||1|| atha kho
bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pakkhagananā ugg-
hetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave sabbh' eva pakkhagananam uggahetun ti. ||2||
tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranto
pucchanti: kīvatikā bhante bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhū evam
āhamsu: na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhā-
yanti khīyanti vipācenti: aññamaññam p' ime samanā Sa-
kyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' imo aññam kiñci kalyāṇam
jānissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave bhikkhū gaṇetun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhū-
nam etad ahosi: kadā nu kho bhikkhū gaṇetabbā 'ti. bha-
gavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadaḥ'
uposathe gaṇamaggęna vā gaṇetum salākam vā ga-
hetun ti. ||4||**18**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajānantā ajj' uposatho
'ti dūram gāmaṇ piṇḍāya caranti. te uddissamāne pi pāti-
mokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti. bhagavato
etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ārocetum
ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu
kho ārocetabba 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anu-
jānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā kālavato ārocetun ti.
tena kho pana samayena aññataro therō kālavato na ssarati.
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
bhattakāle pi ārocetun ti. bhattakāle pi na ssari. bhagava-
to etam attham arocesum. anujānāmi bhikkave yam kālam
sarati, tam kālam ārocetun ti. ||1||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim áváse uposathágaram uklápam hoti. ágantuká bhikkhú ujjháyanti khiyanti vipácenti: kathaṁ hi náma bhikkhú uposathágáram na sammajjissantíti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujánámi bhikkhave uposathágáram sammajjitun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhúnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathágáram sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujánámi bhikkhave therena bhikkhuná navam bhikkhum áñapetun ti. therena áñattá navá bhikkhú na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. na bhikkhave therena áñattena agilánena na sammajjitabbaṁ. yo na sammajjeyya, ápatti dukkaṭassá 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena uposathágáre ásanañapaññápetun hoti. bhikkhú chamáyam nisidanti. gattáni pi cívaráni pi pañsukitáni honti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujánámi bhikkhave uposathágáre ásanañpaññápetun ti. atha kho bhikkhúnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathágáre ásanañpaññápetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujánámi bhikkhave therena bhikkhuná navam bhikkhum áñapetun ti. therena áñattá navá bhikkhú na paññápetenti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. na bhikkhave therena áñattena agilánena na paññápetabbaṁ. yo na paññápeyya, ápatti dukkaṭassá 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposathágáre padípo na hoti. bhikkhú andhakáre káyam pi cívaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujánámi bhikkhave uposathágáre padípaṁ kátun ti. atha kho bhikkhúnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathágáre padípo kátabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujánámi bhikkhave therena bhikkhuná navam bhikkhum áñapetun ti. therena áñattá navá bhikkhú na padípentti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. na bhikkhave therena áñattena agilánena na padípetabbo. yo na padípeyya, ápatti dukkaṭassá 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim áváse ávásiká bhikkhú n' eva pániyam upatthápentti na pari-bhojaniyam upatthápentti. ágantuká bhikkhú ujjháyanti khiyanti vipácenti: kathaṁ hi náma ávásiká bhikkhú n' eva pániyam upatthápessanti na pari-bhojaniyam upatthápessantíti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujánámi bhikkha-

ve pāniyam paribhojaniyam upatṭhāpetun ti. ||5||
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pāniyam
 paribhojaniyam upatṭhāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navam
 bhikkhum ḥāpetun ti. therena ḥātattā navā bhikkhū na
 upatṭhāpentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhi-
 kkhave therena ḥāttena agilānena na upatṭhāpetabbam. yo
 na upatṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā
 disamgamilā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucchiñsu. bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā
 bhikkhū bālā avyattā disamgamilā ācariyupajjhāye na āpu-
 cchanti. tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā:
 kaham gamissatha, kena saddhim gamissathā 'ti. te ce bhi-
 kkhave bālā avyattā aññe bāle avyatte apadiseyyum, na
 bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujāneyyum
 ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā an-
 anuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyum, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmin āvāse sambahulā
 bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham
 vā uposathakammam vā pātimokkham vā pātimokkhuddesam
 vā. tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchatī bahussuto āgatāgamo
 dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo pañdito vyatto me-
 dhāvī lajjī kukkuceako sikkhākāmo. tehi bhikkhave bhi-
 khūhi so bhikkhu samghetabbo anuggahetabbo upalāpe-
 tabbo upatṭhāpetabbo cuṇñena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mu-
 khodakena. no ce saṅganheyyum anuganheyyum upalā-
 peyyum upatṭhāpeyyum cuṇñena mattikāya dantakaṭṭhena mu-
 khodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave
 aññatarasmin āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū
 viharuntī bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . .
 pātimokkhuddesam vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhi-
 khū sāmantā ^vāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso
 samkhitte vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇitvā
 āgacchā 'ti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce
 labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva yattha jā-
 nanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesam vā, so āvāso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyūm, āpatti dukkaṭassā. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmin̄ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū vassam̄ vasanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham̄ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesam̄ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukam̄ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhitteṇa vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhām̄ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evam̄ ce tam̄ labhetha, icc etam̄ kusalam̄. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam̄ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhitteṇa vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhām̄ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evam̄ ce tam̄ labhetha, icc etam̄ kusalam̄. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi tasmin̄ āvāse vassam̄ vasitabbam̄. vaseyyūm̄ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||**21**||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhikkhave, samgho uposatham̄ karissatīti. evam̄ vutto aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pārisuddhim̄ dātum̄. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam̄ bhikkhum̄ upasamkamitvā ekam̄sam̄ uttarāsañçam̄ karitvā ukkutikam nisiditvā añjalim̄ paggaheṭvā evam̄ assa vacanīyo : pārisuddhim̄ dammi, pārisuddhim̄ me hara, pārisuddhim̄ me ārocehīti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pārisuddhi, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pārisuddhi. ||1|| evam̄ ce tam̄ labhetha, icc etam̄ kusalam̄. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīṭhena vā samghamajjhe ānetvā uposatho kātabbo. sace bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākānam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ evam̄ hoti : sace kho mayam̄ gilānam̄ thānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivadḍhisati kālam̄kiriyā vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvā uposatho kātabbo, na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkatassa. ||2|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamatī, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālam̄ karoti, sāmanero

paṭijānāti, sikkham paccaṅkhatāko paṭijānāti, antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., vedaṇṭo p., āpattiyā adassane ukhittako p., āpattiyā appatīkamme ukhittako p., pāpikāya dīṭhiyā appatiñissagge ukhittako p., pañḍako p., theyyasamvāsako p., titthiyapakkantako p., tirachānagato p., mātughātako p., pitughātako p., arahantaghātako p., bhikkhunidūsako p., samghabhedako p., lohituppādako p., ubhatovyāñjanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. ||3|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā antarā magge vibbhāmati, kālam karoti — pa — ubhatovyāñjanako paṭijānāti, anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto pakkumati, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto vibbhāmati, kālam karoti — la — ubhatovyāñjanako paṭijānāti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto sutto na āroceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa anāpatti. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā samghappatto sañcicca na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 22 ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, samgho kammaṇi karissatiti. evam yutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā chandaṇ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhunū upasamkamityā ekamśam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ulkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanfyō: chandaṇ dammi, chandaṇ me hara, chandaṇ me ārocehiti kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhi-

kkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīthena vā samghamajjhe ānetvā kammañ kātabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānu-paṭṭhākānañ bhikkhūnañ evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilānam thānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivadḍhissati kālam-kiriyā vā bhavissatiti, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvā kammañ kātabbam, na tv eva vaggena samghena kammañ kātabbam. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatt' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatt' eva vibbhamati, kālam karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭo hoti chando. chandahārako ce . . . (comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadañ uposathe pārisuddhiñ dentena chandam pi dātum santi samghassa karaṇiyān ti. ||3||**23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadañ uposathe nātakā gañhiñsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuñ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadañ uposathe nātakā gañhanti. te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacaniyā: iñgha tumhe ḥayasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam muñcatha yāvāyam bhikkhu uposatham karotiti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacaniyā: iñgha tumhe ḥayasmanto muhuttam ekamantam hotha yāvāyam bhikkhu pārisuddhiñ detitī. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, te nātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacaniyā: iñgha tumhe ḥayasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam nissimam netha yāva samgho uposatham karotiti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadañ uposathe rājāno gañhanti — la — corā gañhanti, dhuttā gañhanti, bhikkhū paccaṭhikā gañhanti. te bhikkhū paccaṭhikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacaniyā: iñgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na tv eva vaggena samghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||**24**||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhi-khave, atthi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro hikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : atthi bhante Gaggo nā-ia bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. dve 'me bhi-khave ummattakā : atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi posatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammam na pi urati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āga-chati, āgacchati pi samghakammam na pi āgacchati, atthi ' eva āgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv āyam ummattako urati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammam a pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, Āga-chati pi saṃghakammam na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhi-khave evarūpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutim̄ ātum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā patībalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : sunātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammam na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammam na pi āgacchati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutim̄ da-leyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vā sareyya, areyya vā saṃghakammam na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā upo-satham na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā saṃghakammam na vā āgaccheyya, samgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham kareyya saṃghakammam kareyya. esā nātti. ||3|| sunātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sa-rati pi uposatham . . . na pi āgacchati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutim̄ deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham karissati saṃghakammam ka-rissati. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno umma-ttakassa ummattakasammutiyā dānam̄ sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammam karissati, so tuñh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. dir iā saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammam karissati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuñhi, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||4|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ávâse tadah' uposathe cattâro bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ c' amhâ cattâro janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ávâse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, mayañ c' amhâ tayo janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiñnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suñantu me ûyasmanto. aji' uposatho pannaraso. yad' ûyasmantânam pattakallam, mayam aññamaññam pârisuddhiuposatham kareyyâmâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekâmsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalin paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunâ ekâmsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalin paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhâretha 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ávâse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, tiñnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum, mayañ c' amhâ dve janâ. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. - anujânâmi bhikkhave dvinnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtum. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunâ ekâmsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalin paggahetvâ navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhârehi, parisuddho aham ávuso, parisuddho

'ti mam dhārehi, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti mam dhārehīti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunā ekāmsam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti mam dhāretha 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīm āvāse tada' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam catunnām pātimokkham uddisitum, tiṇṇannām pārisuddhi-uposathām kātum, dvinnām pārisuddhiuposathām kātum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṁ nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm āvāse tada' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhanasālāya vā maṇḍapo vā rukkhamūle vā, so deso sammajjītvā pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetvā āsanām paññāpetvā padipam katvā niśiditabbam. sace aññe bhikkhū ḡacchanti, tehi saddhim uposatho kātabbo, no ce ḡacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbam. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā tīhi pātimokkham uddisitabbam. uddiseyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhi-uposatho kātabbo. kareyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10||**26**||

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tada' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṁ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tada' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasam̄kamityvā ekāmsam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam

nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, tam paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatim samvareyyāsīti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tada' uposathe āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekaṁsam . . . evam assa vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā tam āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhām sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sabhāgam āpattim desenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. yo deseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sabhāgam āpattim patigānanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattam na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvā tam āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhām sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo : aham āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā tam āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhām sotabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tada' uposathe sabbo saṅgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattam na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti paṭigga-

hetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno. kathañ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatthan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadañ' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantā āvāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso tam āpattim paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayam te santike āpattim paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||6|| evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno. yadā aññam bhikkhum suddham anāpattikam passissati, tadā tassa santike tam āpattim paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham uddisitabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadañ' uposathe sabbo samgho sabhāgaya āpattiyā vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam sabbo samgho sabhāgaya āpattiyā vematiko. yadā nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā tam āpattim paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkham uddisitabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāso vassupagato samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . (=§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso tam āpattim paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayam te santike tam āpattim paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāso sabbo samgho sabhāgam āpattim āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmañ gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchatī bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinyadharo mātikādharo paññito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuceko sikkhākāmo, tam enam aññataro bhikkhu yena se bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso c'evañ c'evañ ca karoti, kim nāma so āpattim āpajjatīti. ||10|| so evam āha: yo kho āvuso evañ c'evañ ca karoti, imam nāma so āpattim āpajjati. imam nāma tvam āvuso āpattim āpanno paṭikarohi tam āpattin ti. so evam āha: na kho aham āvuso eko 'va imam āpattim āpanno, ayam

sabbo samgho imam āpattim āpanno 'ti. so evam̄āha: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iñgha tvam̄ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuñthahā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim pañkaritvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam̄ nāma so āpattim āpajjati. imam̄ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattim āpannā pañkarotha tam̄ āpattin ti. atha kho te bhikkhū na icchinsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim pañkaratūm. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesu. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīn āvāse sabbo samgho sabhāgām āpattim āpanno hoti, so na jānatī tassā āpattiyā nāmañ gottam̄. tath' añño bhikkhu ágacchatī bahussuto... sikkhākāmo, tam enam̄ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ evam̄ vadeti: yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kiñ nāma so āpattim āpajjatī. ||13|| so evam̄ vadeti: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam̄ nāma so āpattim āpajjati. imam̄ nāma tvam̄ āvuso āpattim āpanno pañkarohi tam̄ āpattin ti. so evam̄ vadeti: na kho aham̄ āvuso eko 'va imam̄ āpattim āpanno, ayañ sabbo samgho imam̄ āpattim āpanno 'ti. so evam̄ vadeti: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iñgha tvam̄ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuñthahā 'ti. ||14|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim pañkaritvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū evam̄ vadeti: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imam̄ nāma so āpattim āpajjati, imam̄ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattim āpannā pañkarotha tam̄ āpattin ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno vacanena tam̄ āpattim pañkarayyūm, ice etañ kusalam̄, no ce pañkarayyūm, na te bhikkhave bhikkhū tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacaniyā 'ti. ||15||**27**

Codanāvatthubhāṇavāram niññhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīn āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānimsu atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposatham akāmsu pātimokkham uddisiñsu. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchiñsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam attham àrocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvâse tada' uposathe sambahulà àvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvâse tada' uposathe . . . (=§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne patimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvâse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvâse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pârisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvâse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ath' añño àvāsikā bhikkhū agacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pârisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||4|| iüha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvâse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pâtimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ àvâse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhi-

tāya parisāya ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū agacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pārisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' añño àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave . . . (=§ 5) ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' añño àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . . (=§ 6) . . . ||7||

anāpattipannarasakañ niṭṭhitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe sambahulā àvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatai ti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti, te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhū puna pātimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti samasamā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabbañ, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe àvāsikā bhikkhū àgacchanti thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, avasesam sotabbañ, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvāse tada' uposathe . . . tehi udditthamatte pātimokkhe — gha — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya

vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe àvásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. uddittham suddittham, tesam santike pàrisuddhi àrocetabbā, uddesakānam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||
vaggâvaggaññinopannarasakam niṭhitam. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvâse tadah' uposatho sambahulà àvásikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti ath' aññe àvásikā bhikkhū anâgatâ 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhákam uposatho kâtuñ na nu kho kappatîti vematikâ uposathañ karonti pàtimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pàtimokkhe ath' aññe àvásikā bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pàtimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakânam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikâpannaraśakam niṭhitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvâse tadah' uposatho sambahulà àvásikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti ath' aññe àvásikā bhikkhū anâgatâ 'ti. to kappat' eva amhákam uposatho kâtuñ, n' amhákam na kappatîti kukkuccapakatâ uposathañ karonti pàtimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pàtimokkhe ath' aññe àvásikā bhikkhû ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pàtimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakânam ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatâpannaraśakam niṭhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm àvâse tadah' uposatho sambahulà àvásikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti ath' aññe àvásikā bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhârâ uposathañ karonti pàtimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pàtimokkhe ath' aññe àvásikā bhikkhû ágacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pàtimokkham uddisitabbam, uddesakânam ápatti thullacc-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp. II. 29. 2, 3; instead of āpatti dukkaṭassa read āpatti thullaccayassa*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||
b h e d a p u r e k k h ârâpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||32||
 pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṇū āvāse tadaḥ' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṁmam okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṁmam okkantā-'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṁmam okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṁmam okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṁmam okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṁmam okkantā-'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena ḡantukā, ḡantukena āvāsikā, ḡantukena ḡantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikastāni honti. ||1|| **33||**

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ cātuddaso hoti, ḡantukānaṁ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, ḡantukehi āvāsikānaṁ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā honti, ḡantukehi āvāsikānaṁ anuvattitabbam. sace ḡantukā bahutarā honfi, āvāsikeli ḡantukānaṁ anuvattitabbam. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṁ bhikkhūnam pannaraso hoti, ḡantukānaṁ cātuddaso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, ḡantukehi āvāsikānaṁ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā honti, ḡantukehi āvāsikānaṁ anuvattitabbam. sace ḡantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikeli ḡantukānaṁ anuvattitabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ pāṭipado hoti, ḡantukānaṁ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āvāsikeli ḡantukānaṁ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, ḡantukehi nissimam gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace samasamā honti, āvāsikeli ḡantukānaṁ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, ḡantukehi nissimam gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace ḡantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikeli ḡantukānaṁ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissimam vā gantabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṁ bhikkhūnam pannaraso hoti,

āgantukānam pātipado. sacce āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissimam vā gantabbam. sacce samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissimam vā gantabbam. sacce āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānam nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikchi nissimam gantvā uposatho kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam āvāsikākāram āvāsikaliṅgam āvāsikanimittam āvāsikuddesam supaññattam mañcapīṭham bhisibimbohanam pāniyam paribhojaniyam supatiṭhitam parivenam susammaṭṭham, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinitvā uposatham kuronti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. to vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā na passanti, apassitvā uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā ekato uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkam uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposatham karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū sunanti āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam āvāsikākāram āvāsikaliṅgam āvāsikanimittam āvāsikuddesam cañkamantānam padasaddam sajjhāyasaddam ukkāsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānam bhikkhūnam āgantukākāram āgantukaliṅgam āgantukanimittam āgantukuddesam aññātakam pattam aññātakam cīvaram aññātakam nisidānam pādānam dhotam udakanissekam, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū sunanti āgantukānam bl̄ikkhūnam āgantukākāram āgantukaliṅgam āgantukanimittam āgantukuddesam āgacchantānam padasaddam upāhanapappoṭhanasaddam ukkāsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . āpatti

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nânâsamvâsake. te samâna-samvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti, samânasamvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposatham karonti, anâpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nâbhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposatham karonti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nâbhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pâtekam uposatham karonti, anâpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samâna-samvâsake. te nânâsamvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti, nânâsamvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposatham karonti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pâtekam uposatham karonti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṁ karonti, anâpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nânâsamvâsake. te samâna-samvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti . . . (= § 10) . . . anâpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū samâna-samvâsake. te nânâsamvâsakadiṭṭhim paṭilabhamti . . . (= § 11) . . . anâpatti. ||13||**34**||

no bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvâsâ abhikkhu ko āvâso gantabbo aññatratra samghena aññatratra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ āvâsâ abhikkhu ko anâvâso gantabbo aññatratra samghena aññatratra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ āvâsâ abhikkhu ko āvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatratra samghena aññatratra antarâyâ. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhu ko āvâso gantabbo aññatratra samghena aññatratra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhu ko anâvâso gantabbo aññatratra samghena aññatratra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhu ko anâvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatratra samghena aññatratra antarâyâ. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadaḥ' uposathe sabhikkhukâ āvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhu ko āvâso gantabbo aññatratra samghena aññatratra antarâyâ. na bhi-

kkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||3|| na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena annatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yath' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ, yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tada' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yath' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ, yam jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||5|| **35**

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamânâya, na sâmañerassâ, na sâmañeriyâ, na sikkham paccakkhatâkassa, na antimavatthuṇi ajjhâpannakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appati-kamme ukkhittâkassa nisinnaparisâya, na pâpikâya ditthiyâ appati-nissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na pañdakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvâsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchânatagatassa, na mâtughâtakassa, na pitughâtakassa, na arahantaghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na samghabhedakassa, na lohituppâdakassa, na ubhatovyajñjanakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pârisuddhidânena uposatho kâtabbo aññatra avuṭṭhitâya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kâtabbo aññatra samghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4|| **36**
uposathakkhandhake tatiyam bhâṇavâram.

imasmin̄ khandhake vatthu chaasiti. tassa uddânam :
titthiyâ Bimbisâro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikâ,
dhammam, raho, pâtimokkham, devasikam, tadâ sakim,|
yathâparisâya, samaggam, sâmaggî, Maddakucchi ca,
sîmâ, mahatî, nadiyâ, anu, dve, khuddakâni ca,|
navâ, Râjagahê c' eva, sîmâ avippavâsanâ,
samanne paṭhamam sîmam pacchâ sîmam samûhanc,!|
asammata gâmasîmâ, nadiyâ samudde sare
udakukkhupo, bhindanti, tath' ev' ajjhottaranti ca,|
katî, kammâni, uddeso, savarâ, asati ni ca,
5 dhammañ, vinayam, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanâ,|
codanâ, kate okâse, adhamma-paṭikkosanâ,
catupañcaparâ, âvi, sañcicca, ce pi vâyame,|
sagahaṭṭhâ, anajhiṭṭhâ, Codanambi, na jânati,
sambuhulâ na jânanti, sajjukam, na ca gacchare,|
katimî, kîvatikâ, dûre ârocetuñ ca, na ssari,
uklâpam, âsanam, padipo, disâ, añño bahussuto,|
sajjukam, vassuposatho, suddhikammañ ca, fiātakâ,
Gaggo, catu-tayo, dve-ko, âpatti, sabhâgâ, sari,|
sabbo samgho, vematiko, na jânanti, bahussuto,
10 bahû, samasamâ, thokâ, parisâya avuṭṭhitâya ca,|
ekaccâ vuṭṭhitâ, sabbâ, jânanti ca, vematikâ,
kappat' evâ 'ti kukkuccâ, jânam, passam, suṇanti ca,|
âvâsikena âgantu, câtupannaraso puna,
pâtipado pannaraso, liṅgasamvâsakâ ubho,|
pârivâsânuposatho, aññatra samghasâmaggiyâ.
ete vibhattâ uddâna vatthuvibhûtakârañâ ti.|

M A H Â V A G G A.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Ve-luvane · Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnañ vassâvâso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam caranti. ||1|| manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam carissanti haritâni tiñâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne sañghâtam âpâdentâ. ime hi nâma añnatithiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ vassâ-vâsam alliyissanti samkâpayissanti, ime hi nâma sakuntakâ rukkhaggesu kulâvakâni karitvâ vassâvâsam alliyissanti samkâpayissanti, ime pana samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikam caranti haritâni tiñâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne sañghâtam âpâdentâ 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânañ ujjhâyantânañ khîyantânañ vipâcentânañ. atha kho te bhikkhû bñagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim niñâne etasmim pakarañe dhammadikthañ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vassam upagantun ti. ||3||1||

atha kho bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: kadâ nu kho vassam upagantabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassâne vassam upagantun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: kati nu kho vassupanâyikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. dve 'mâ bhikkhave vassupanâyikâ purimikâ pacchimikâ 'ti. aparajjugatâya âsâlihiyâ purimikâ upagantabbâ, mâsagatâya âsâlihiyâ pacchimikâ upagantabbâ. imâ kho bhikkhave dve vassupanâyikâ 'ti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû vassam̄ upagantvâ antarâ vassam̄ cârikam̄ caranti. manussâ ujjhâ-yanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam̄ pi cârikam̄ carissanti haritâni tiñâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam̄ vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne samghâtam̄ âpâdentâ. ime hi nâma aññatithiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ vassâvâsam̄ alliyisanti samkâpayissanti, ime hi nâma sakuntakâ rukkhaggesu kulâvakâni karitvâ vassâvâsam̄ alliyisanti samkâpayissanti, ime pana samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam̄ pi cârikam̄ caranti haritâni tiñâni sammaddantâ ekindriyam jîvam̄ vihethentâ bahû khuddake pâne samghâtam̄ âpâdentâ 'ti. ||1|| assosum̄ kho bhikkhû tesam̄ manussânam̄ ujjhâyantânâm̄ khîyantânâm̄ vipâcentânâm̄. ye te bhi-kkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggyâ bhikkhû vassam̄ upagantvâ antarâ vassam̄ cârikam̄ carissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum̄. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiñ nidâne etasmiñ pakarañe dhammikatham̄ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vassam̄ upagantvâ purimam̄ vâ temâsam̄ pacchimam̄ vâ temâsam̄ avasitvâ cârikâ pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| 3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû na icchanti vassam̄ upagantum̄. bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum̄. nâ bhikkhave vassam̄ na upagantabbañ. yo na upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû tadahu vassupanâyikâya vassam̄ anupagantukâmâ sañcicca âvâsam̄ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum̄. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanâyikâya vassam̄ anupagantukâmena sañcicca âvâso atikka-mitabbo. yo atikkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro vassam̄ ukkadâhitukâmo bhikkhûnam̄ santike dûtam̄ pâhesi, yadi pan' ayyâ âgame juñhe vassam̄ upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ârocesum̄: anujânâmi bhikkhave râjû-nam̄ anuvattitun ti. ||3|| 4||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā
 yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-
 kam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṁ bhag-
 avā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
 ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadcsu
 Udenena upāsakena saṅgham uddissa viharo kārāpito
 hoti. so bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pāhesi, āgacchantu
 bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhi-
 kkhū ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhū evam āhamsu : bhag-
 vatā āvuso paññattam na vassam upagantvā purimam vā
 temāsam pachimam vā temāsam avasitvā cārikā pakkami-
 tabbā 'ti. āgametu Udeno upāsako yāva bhikkhū vassam
 vasanti, vassam vutthā gamissanti. sace pan' assa accāyikam
 karaṇiyam, tath' eva āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam santike vihā-
 ram patiṭṭhāpetū 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati
 vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā mayā pahite na āga-
 chissanti, aham hi dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko 'ti. asso-
 sum kho bhikkhū Udenassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khī-
 yantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam
 atthaṁ ārocesum. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm niidāne
 dharmikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave sattannam sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite gantuṁ, na
 tv eva appahite, bhikkhusse bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sā-
 manerassa sāmañeriyā upāsakassa upūsikāya. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave imesam sattannam sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite gan-
 tuṇ, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||4||
 idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṅgham uddissa vihāro
 kārāpito hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya,
 āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca
 sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāh-
 karāniyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo
 kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṅgham
 uddissa addhayogo kārāpito hoti, pāśado kārāpito hoti, hamuni-
 yan kārāpitam h., guhā kārāpitā h., parivenam kārāpitam
 h., kotṭhako kārāpito h., upaṭṭhānasālā kārāpitā h., aggisālā
 kārāpitā h., kappiyakutī kārāpitā h., vaccakuṭī kārāpitā h.,
 cañkamo kārāpito h., cañkamanasālā kārāpitā h., udapāno
 kārāpito h., udapānasālā kārāpitā h., jantāgharam kārāpi-

tam h., jantāgharasālā kārāpitā h., pokkharaṇī kārāpitā h., maṇḍapo kārāpito h., ārāmo kārāpito h., ārāmavatthum kārāpitam hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivāṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhum uddissa vihāro kārāpito h., addhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāham sannivāṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena bhikkhunisamgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhuniṁ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa — la — ekam sikkhamānam uddissa — la — sambahule sāmañere uddissa — la — ekam sāmañeram uddissa — la — sambahulā sāmañeriyo uddissa — la — ekam sāmañerim uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti, addhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhā k. h., parivenam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., kappiyakuṭī k. h., cañkamo k. h., cañkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., pokkharaṇī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmavatthum k. hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivāṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena attano athāya nivesanam kārāpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., atṭo k. h., mālo k. h., āpaṇo k. h., āpanasālā k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhā k. h., parivenam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., rasavatī k. h., vaccakuṭī k. h., cañkamo k. h., cañkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., jantāgharam k. h., jantāgharasālā k. h., pokkharaṇī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmavatthum k. h., puttassa vā vāreyyam hoti, dhītuyā vā vāreyyam hoti, gilāno vā hoti, abhiññātam vā suttantam bhaṇati. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā imam suttantam pariyāpuṇissanti pur' ḥayam su-

ttanto palujjatīti. aññatarām vā pan' assa kiccaṁ hoti karanīyam vā. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaranīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṅgham uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaranīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṅgham uddissa addhayogo kārāpito . . . (= § 6) . . . ārāmavatthum kārāpitam hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam . . . (= § 10) . . . sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṁ bhikkhumi uddissa — la — bhikkhuni saṅgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṁ bhikkhuniṁ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṁ sikkhamānām uddissa, sambahule sāmañere uddissa, ekaṁ sāmañerām uddissa, sambahulā sāmaneriyo uddissa, ekaṁ sāmañeriṁ uddissa — la — attano atthāya nivesanām kārāpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam kārāpitam hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilānā vā hoti, abhiññātam vā suttantam bhānatī. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā imam suttantam pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyam suttanto palujjatīti. aññatarām vā pan' assā kiccaṁ hoti karanīyam vā. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaranīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatto kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuni saṅgham uddissa, bhikkhuniya saṅgham uddissa, sikkhamānāya saṅgham uddissa, sāmañerena saṅgham uddissa, sambahule bhikkhū uddissa, ekaṁ bhikkhumi uddissa, bhikkhuni saṅgham uddissa, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekaṁ bhikkhuniṁ uddissa, sambahulā sāmañerām uddissa, ekaṁ sāmañerām uddissa, sambahule sāmañere uddissa, ekaṁ sāmañerām uddissa,

sambahulā sāmañeriyō uddissa, ekam̄ sāmañeriṇū uddissa, attano atthāya vihāro kārāpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ārā-māvatthum̄ kārāpitam̄ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahiñeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dā-tum̄ dhammañ ca sotum̄ bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam̄ bhikkhave sattāhakarañiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo 'ti. ||13||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pāhesi, aham̄ hi gilāno, āga-cchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam̄ āgatan ti. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannam̄ sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi gantum̄, pag eva pahite, bhikkhusa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmañerassa sāmañeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesañ pañcannam̄ sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi gantum̄, pag eva pahite. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahiñeyya, aham̄ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhi-kkhūnam̄ āgatan ti, gantabbam̄ bhikkhave sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattachāpi vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupat̄thākabhattāpi vā pariyesissāmi, gilāna-bhesajjam̄ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upat̄thahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhusa anabhirati uppānnā hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahiñeyya, anabhirati me uppānnā, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam̄ āgatan ti, gantabbam̄ bhikkhave sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhirati vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāsāpessāmi vā dhammakathām̄ vāssa karissāmiti. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhusa kukkuccam̄ uppānnam̄ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam̄ santike dūtam̄ pahiñeyya, kukkuccam̄ me uppānnam̄, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam̄ āgatan ti, gantabbam̄ bhikkhave sattāhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuccam̄ vino-dessāmi vā vinodāpessāmi vā dhammakathām̄ vāssa karissāmiti. sattāham̄ sannivat̄to kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhi-kkhave bhikkhusa dit̄thigatañ uppānnam̄ hoti. so ce

bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, ditthigatam me uppānām, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, ditthigatam vivecessāmī vā vivecāpessāmī vā dhammakatham vāssa karissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudham-mām ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi garudhammaṁ ajjhāpanno parivāsāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, parivāsadānam ussukkam karissāmī vā, anussāvessāmī vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi mūlāya paṭikassanāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya paṭikassanām ussukkam karissāmī vā, anussāvessāmī vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi mānattāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānam ussukkam karissāmī vā, anussāvessāmī vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhā-nāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi abbhā-nāraho, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānam ussukkam karissāmī vā, anussāvessāmī vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa saṅgho kammaṇi kattukāmo hoti tajjani-yam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniyam vā paṭisāraniyam vā ukkhepaniyam vā. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, saṅgho me kammam kattukāmo, Āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho samgho kammam na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariñā-meyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||10|| katañ vâ pan' assa hoti samghena kammañ tajjaniyam vâ . . . ukkhepaniyam vâ. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahi-neyya, samgho me kammañ akâsi, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâ-hakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammâvatteyya lomam pâteyya netthâram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam pañippassambheyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti, sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ anabhirati uppannâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, anabhirati me uppannâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhirati vîpakâsessâmi vâ vîpakâsâpessâmi vâ dhammad-katham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kukkuceam uppannam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, kukkuceam me uppannam, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuceam vinodessâmi vâ vinodâpessâmi vâ dhammad-katham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ diñhi-gatañ uppannam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, diñhigatañ me uppannam, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhaka-ranañyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diñhigatañ vivecessâmi vâ vivecâpessâmi vâ dhammad-katham vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄to kâtabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî garudhammañ ajjhâpannâ hoti mânattâ-rahâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi

garudhammam ajjhāpannā mānattārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānam ussukkam karissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī mūlāya paṭikassanārahā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi mūlāya paṭikassanārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahito pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya paṭikassanānam ussukkam karissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī abbhānārahā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi abbhānārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānam ussukkam karissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅgho kammaṇi kattukāmo hoti tajjaniyām vā nissayan vā pabbājaniyām vā paṭisāraṇiyām vā ukkhepaniyām vā. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, saṅgho me kammanī kattukāmo, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho saṅgho kammanī na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||19|| kataṇi vā pan' assā hoti saṅghena kammaṇi tajjaniyām vā . . . ukkhepaniyām vā. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, saṅgho me kammanī akāsi, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṇi pāteyya netthāraṇi vatteyya, saṅgho tam kammaṇi patīppassambheyyā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbām bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattām vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupatthākabhattām vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjām vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upatthahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

mânâya anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sîkkhamânâya kukkuccam uppannam hoti, sikkhamânâya ditthigatam uppannam hoti, sikkhamânâya sikkhâ kuptâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, sikkhâ me kuptâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhâsamâdânam ussukkam karissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄o kâtabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamânâ upasampajjitukâm hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi upasampajjitukâm, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadâni ussukkam karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, ganapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄o kâtabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañero gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhettam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattam vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄o kâtabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañerassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sâmañerassa kukkuccam uppannam hoti, sâmañero vassam pucchitukâmo hoti, so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi vassam pucchitukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissâmi vâ âcikkhissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivat̄o kâtabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañero upasampajjitukâmo hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi upasampajjitukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnam âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakarañiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadâni ussukkam karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, ganapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâham sannivat̄o kâtabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmañeri gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiñeyya, aham hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam âgatan

ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjam vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmañeriyā anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmañeriyā kukkuccanpi uppannam hoti, sāmañeriyā diṭṭhigataṇi uppannam hoti, sāmañeri vassam pucchitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṇi santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, ahaṇ hi vassam pucchitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā acikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmañeri sikkhamāṇi samādiyitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṇi santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, ahaṇ hi sikkhaṇi samādiyitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsāmādānaṇi ussukkaṇi karissāmīti. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||29|| 6||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mātā gilānā hoti. sā puttassa santike dūtaṇi pāhesi, ahaṇ hi gilānā, āgacchatu meutto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannaṇi sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayañ ca me mātā gilānā sā ca anupāsikā. kathaṇ nu kho mayā patipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamāṇāya sāmañerassa sāmañeriyā mātuyā ca pitussa ca. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesuṇi sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mātā gilānā hoti. sā ce puttassa santike dūtam pahiṇeyya, ahaṇ hi gilānā, āgacchatu meutto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitā gilāno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-khussa bhātā gilāno hoti. so ce bhātuno santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu me bhātā, icchāmi bhātuno āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhātuno santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu . . . (=§ 5) . . . sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa nātako gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchatu bhaddanto, icchāmi bhaddantassa āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya, aham hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||8||**7**

tena kho pana samayena samghassa vihāro udriyati. aññatarena upāakena araññe bhaṇḍam chedāpitam hoti. so bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pāhesi, sace bhaddantā tam bhaṇḍam avahareyyuṇ, dajjāham tam bhaṇḍan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samghakaraṇiyena gantum. sattāham sannivatṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||1||**8**
vassavāsabhāvāram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasminim ávāse vassupagatā bhikkhū vālchi ubbālhā honti, gaṇhīnsu pi paripātimsu pi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālhā honti, gaṇhanti pi paripātentī pi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū sirimsapehi ubbālhā honti, dasanti pi paripātentī pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū corehi ubbālha honti, vilumpanti pi ākotenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū pisācehi ubbālhā honti, āvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo agginā daḍḍho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam senāsanām agginā daḍḍham hoti, bhikkhū senāsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo udakena vuṭṭho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam senāsanām udakena vuṭṭham hoti, bhikkhū senāsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassā 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīm āvāse vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo corohi vuṭṭhlāsi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena gāmo tena gantun ti. gāmo dvedhā bhijjittha. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena bahutarā tena gantun ti. bahutarā assaddhā honti appasannā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena saddhā pasannā tēna gantun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññata-rasmīm āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhimsu lūkhassa vā pāṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṇi. bhagavatc etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhanti lūkhassa vā pāṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṇi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bl̄kkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā pāṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṇi, na labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā pāṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṇi, labhanti sappāyāni

bhojanāni, na labhanti sappāyāni bhesajjāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanti sappāyāni bhesajjāni, na labhanti patirūpam upatthākam. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatām bhikkhum itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññam vā te demi, suvaññam vā te demi, khettam vā t. d., vatthun vā t. d., gāvum vā t. d., gāvīm vā t. d., dāsam vā t. d., dāsim vā t. d., dhītaranam vā t. d. bhariyatthāya, aham vā te bhariyā homi, aññam vā te bhariyam ānemīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam kho cittam vuttam bhagavatā, siyapi me brahmacariyassa antarāyo 'ti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatām bhikkhum vesī nimanteti — la — thullakumārī nimanteti, pañdako nimanteti, fiñatakā nimantenti, rājāno nimantenti, corā nimantenti, dhuttā nimantenti: ehi bhante hiraññam vā te dema . . . dhītaranam vā te dema bhariyatthāya, aññam vā te bhariyam ānessāmā 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattam . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu asān.ikan niñhim passati. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: lahuparivattan . . . vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhū samghabhedāya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: garuko kho samghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā mayi sammukhibhūte samgho bhijjīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti: sambahulā kira bhikkhū samghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti: amukasmiñ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū samghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti: te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āham vakkhāmi: garuko kho āvuso samghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, māyasmantānam samghabhedo ruccithā 'ti, karissanti me vacanam sussūssanti sotam odahissantīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu sunāti: amukasmiñ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū samgha-

bhedâya parakkamantîti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : te
 kho me bhikkhû na mittâ, api ca ye tesam mittâ te me mittâ,
 ty âham vakkhâmi, te vuttâ te vakkhanti : garuko . . .
 (=§ 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave
 vassupagato bhikkhu suñâti : amukasmin kira âvâse sambahu-
 lehi bhikkhûhi sañgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam
 hoti : te kho me bhikkhû mittâ, ty âham vakkhâmi : garuko
 . . . (=§ 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||8|| idha pana bhi-
 khkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suñâti : amukasmin kira âvâso
 sambahulehi bhikkhûhi samgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhi-
 khuno evam hoti : te kho me bhikkhû na mittâ, api ea ye
 tesam mittâ te me mittâ, ty âham vakkhâmi, te vuttâ te va-
 kkhanti : garuko . . . (=§ 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||9||
 idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suñâti : amukas-
 min kira âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo sañghabhedâya pa-
 rakkamantîti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : tâ kho me
 bhikkhuniyo mittâ, tâham vakkhâmi : garuko kho bhaginiyo
 sañghabhedo vutto bhagavatâ, mâ bhaginînam sañghabhedo
 rucciithâ 'ti, karissanti me vacanam sussûsissant sotam oda-
 hissantîti, pakkamitabbam. anâpatti vassacchedassa. ||10||
 idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suñâti : amu-
 kasmin kira âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo sañghabhedâya
 parakkamantîti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evam hoti : tâ kho me
 bhikkhuniyo na mittâ, api ca yâ tâsam mittâ tâ me mittâ,
 tâham vakkhâmi, tâ vuttâ tâ vakkhanti : garuko . . .
 (=§ 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave
 vassupagato bhikkhu suñâti : amukasmin kira âvâse samba-
 hulâhi bhikkhunîhi sañgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bkikkhuno
 evam hoti : tâ kho me bhikkhuniyo mittâ, tâham vakkhâmi :
 garuko . . . (=§ 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||12|| idha pana
 bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suñâti : amukasmin kira
 âvâse sambahulâhi bhikkhunîhi sañgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce
 bhikkhuno evam hoti : tâ kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittâ, api
 ca yâ tâsam mi' tâ me mittâ, tâham vakkhâmi, tâ vuttâ tâ
 vakkhanti : garuko . . . (=§ 10) . . . vassacchedassa.
||13||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassam

upagantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāje vassam̄ upagantun ti. vajo vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññaturo bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya satthena gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthe vassam̄ upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññaturo bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya nāvāya gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāvāya vassam̄ upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhasusire vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi pisacillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhavītabhiyā vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi migaluddakā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhavītabhiyā vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ujjhokāse vassam̄ upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamūlam pi nimbakosam pi upadhvanti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ajjhokāse vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| teñā kho pana samayena bhikkhū asenāsanakā vassam̄ upagacchanti, sītena pi kilamanti uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asenāsanakena vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chavakuṭikāya vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi chavaḍāhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave chavakuṭikāya vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte vassam̄ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi gopālakā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave chatte vassam̄ upagantabbam̄. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cātiyā vassam upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bikkhave cātiyā vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā saṅghena katikā katā hoti antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti. Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā bhikkhū upasamkamitvā pabbajjam yāci. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: saṅghena kho āvuso kātikā katā antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti, āgamehi āvuso yāva bhikkhū vassam vasanti, vassam vutthā pabbājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattāram etad avocum: ehi dāni āvuso pabbajīti. so evam āha: sac' āham bhante pabbajito assam, abhirameyyām' āham, na dān' āham bhante pabbajissamīti. ||1|| Visākhā Migāramātuyā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathañ hi nāma ayyā evarūpañ katikām karissanti na antarā vassam pabbājetabban ti, kam kālam dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Visākhāya Migāramātuyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bikkhave evarūpā katikā kātabbā antarā vassam na pabbājetabban ti. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputta rāñño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassavāso patissuto hoti purimikāya. so tam āvāsam gacchanto addasa antarā magge dve āvāse bahucīvarake, tassa etad ahosi: yan nūnāhañ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vaseyyam, evam me buhu cīvarañ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassam vasi. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathañ hi nāma ayyo Upando Sakyaputto amhākam vassavāsam paṭisūnitā visamvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musavādo garahito, musavādā veramanī pasatthā 'ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū rāñño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam pañisunîtvâ visamvâdessa. manu bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito, musâvâdâ veramañi pasatthâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantañ Upanandanî Sakyaputtam pañtipucchi: saccam kira tvañ Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam pañisunîtvâ visamvâdesitî. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tvañ moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam pañisunîtvâ viśamvâdessa. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito musâvâdâ veramañi pasatthâ. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammadikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso pañissuto hoti purimikâ. so tam âvâsam gacchanto passati antarâ magge dve âvâsc bahucîvarake, tassa evam hoti: yam nûnâham imesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vaseyyam, evam me bahum cîvarañ uppajjissatiti. so tesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassam vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññayati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso pañissuto hoti purimikâ. so tam âvâsam gacchanto bahiddhâ uposathan karoti, pâtipadena vihârañ upeti senâsanam paññapeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upatthâpeti parivenyam sammajjati, so tadah' eva akarañyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññayati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (=§ 5) . . . so tadah' eva sakarañyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññayati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvîhatiham vasitvâ akarañyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññayati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatiham vasitvâ sattâhakaraniyena pakkamati. so tam sattâham bahiddhâ vitinâmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññayati pañissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatiham vasitvâ sattâhakaraniyena pakkamati.

mati. so tam sattāham anto sannivaṭṭam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattāham anāgatāya pavāraṇāya sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. āgaccheyya vā so bhikkhave bhikkhu tam āvāsam na vā āgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassavāso patissuto hoti purimikāya. so tam āvāsam gantvā uposatham karoti, pāṭipadena vihāram upeti senāsanam paññāpeti pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇam sammajjati. so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadal' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatiham vasistvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatiham vasistvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatiham vasistvā sattāhakaranīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāham bahiddhā vitiṇāmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvihatiham vasistvā sattāhakaranīyena pakkamati. so tam sattāham anto sannivaṭṭam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. so sattāham anāgatāya . . . (= § 7) . . . anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassavāso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikāya. so tam āvāsam gacchanto bahiddhā uposatham karoti, pāṭipadena vihāram upeti senāsanam paññāpeti pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇam sammajjati. so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (*the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikā and purimikāya: pacchimikā and pacchimikāya, instead of anāgatāya pavāraṇāya: anāgatāya komudiyā cātumāsiniyā . . . paṭissave ca anāpatti*). ||11||**14||**

vassup ināyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddānam :

- upagantum, kadā c' eva, kati, antarā vassa ca,
na icchanti ca, sañcicca, ukkadḍhitum, upāsako,|

gilāno, mātā ca, pitā, bhātā ca, atha nātako,
 bhikkhugatiko, vihāro, vālā cāpi, sirim̄sapā,|
 corā c' eva, pisācā ca, dad̄ho, tadubhayena ca,
 vulho dakena, vuṭṭhāsi, bahutarā ca, dāyakā,|
 lūkhanapāñtasappāya-bhesajj'-upatṭhakena ca,
 itthi, vesī, kumārī ca, pañuko, nātakena ca,|
 rājā, corā, dhuttā, nidhi, bhedā, atthavidhena ca,
 5 vajā, satthā ca, nāvā ca, susire, viṭabhāya ca,|
 ajjhokāse vassāvāso, aṣenāsanakena ca,
 chavakuṭikā, chatte ca, cātiyā ca upenti te,|
 katikā, paṭisunītvā, bahiddhā ca uposathā,
 purimikā, pacchimikā, yathānayena yojayc,|
 akaraṇīyo pakkamati, sukarāṇīyo tath' eva ca,
 dvīhatīhā ca puna, sattāhakaraṇīyena ca,|
 sattāhanāgatā c' eva, āgaccheyya na eyya vā,
 vatthuddāne antarikā tantimaggam nisāmaye 'ti.|
 imamhi khandhake vatthu dvepaññāsa.

M A H Â V A G G A .

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandīṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmin̄ āvūse vassam̄ upagacchiṇsu. atha kho tesam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam̄ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ etad ahosi: sace kho mayam aññamaññam̄ n' eva ālapeyyāma na sallapeyyāma, yo paṭhamāṇ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, so āsanam̄ paññāpeyya, pādodakaṇ pādapīṭham̄ pādakathalikaṇ upanikkhipeyya, avakkārapātiṇ dhowitvā upaṭṭhāpeyya, pāniyam̄ paribhojanīyam̄ upaṭṭhāpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttāvaseso, sace ākañkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce ākañkheyya, appaharite vā chāḍleyya appāñake vā udake opilāpeyya, so āsanam̄ uddhareyya, pādodakaṇ pādapīṭham̄ pādakathalikam̄ paṭisāmeyya, avakkārapātiṇ dhowitvā paṭisāmeyya, pāniyam̄ paribhojanīyam̄ paṭisāmeyya, bhattaggam sammiājeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pāniyaghaṭam̄ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam̄ vā vaccaghaṭam̄ vā rittam̄ tuccham̄, so upaṭṭhāpeyya, sac' assa avisayham̄ hatthavikārena, dutiyanī āmantetvā hatthavilāñghakena upaṭṭhāpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayā vācām̄ bhindeyya, evam̄ kho mayam̄ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam̄ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhū aññamaññam̄ n' eva ālapiṇsu na sallapiṇsu. yo paṭhamāṇ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam̄ paññāpeti, pādodakaṇ pādapīṭham̄ pādakathalikam̄ upanikkhipati, avakkārapātiṇ dhowitvā upaṭṭhāpeti, pāniyam̄ paribhojanīyam̄ upa-

tṭhāpeti. ||5|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākañkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākañkhati, appaharite vā chadḍeti appāṇake vā udake opilāpeti, so āsa-nām uddharati pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiñ dhovitvā paṭisāmeti, pāniyam pari-bhojaniyam paṭisāmeti, bhattaggam sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, so upatṭhāpeti. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upatṭhāpeti, na tv eva tappaccayā vācam bhindati. ||7|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etam vassan vutthānam bhikkhūnam bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassan vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanam samsāmetvā patta-cīvaraṇi ḍādāya yena Sāvatthī tena pakkamīnsu. anupubbena yena Sāvatthī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamīnsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi niśidīnsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhīn paṭisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyan, kacci yāpanīyan, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsu-kaṇi vassan vasiṭtha na ca piṇḍakena kilamithhā 'ti. khamanīyan bhagavā, yāpanīyan bhagavā, samaggā ca mayan bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsu-kaṇi vassan vasiṭhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamithhā 'ti. ||9|| jānantāpi tathā-gatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti, kālam viditvā nā pucchanti, atthasaṇhitam tathā-gatā pucchanti no anatthasaṇhitam, anatthasaṇhite setughāto tathā-gatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṇi vā desessāma, sāvākānam vā si-kkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsu-kaṇi vassan vasiṭtha na ca piṇḍakena kilamithhā 'ti. ||10|| idha mayam bhante sambahuṇ sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmīn ḍavāse vassan upagacchimhā. tesam no bhante ambākam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsu-kaṇi vaseyyāma na

ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. teṣāṁ no bhante amhākāṁ etad ahosi: sace kho mayam . . . evam̄ kho mayam̄ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukāṁ vassam̄ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. atha kho mayam̄ bhante aññamaññām̄ n' eva ālapimhā na sallapimhā. yo paṭhamam̄ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamatī, so āsanaṁ paññāpeti, pādodakāṁ . . . vācāṁ bhindati. evam̄ kho mayam̄ bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukāṁ vasam̄ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: aphāsuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti patijānanti, pasuṇvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti patijānanti, elakaṣamvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti patijānanti, pamattasaṇvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti patijānanti. kathām̄ hi nām̄ ime bhikkhave moghapurisā mūgabbatāṁ titthiyasamādānam̄ samādiyissanti. ||12|| n' etam̄ bhikkhave appasannānam̄ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṇ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mūgabbatāṁ titthiyasamādānam̄ samādiyitabbaṁ. yo samādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam̄ vutthānam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ tihī thānehi pavāretum diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā. sā vo bhavissati aññamāññānulomata ḍāpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhāratā. ||13|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṁ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetalbo: suññātū me bhanto saṅgho. ajja pavāraṇā. yadi saṅghassa pattakallām̄ saṅgho pavāreyyā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekaṁsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā ukkuṭikāṁ niśiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam̄ assa vacanīyo: saṅgham̄ āvuso pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadantu mām̄ āyasmanto anukampaṁ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmī. dutiyam̄ pi . . . tatiyam̄ pi āvuso saṅgham̄ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadantu mām̄ āyasmanto anukampaṁ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekaṁsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā ukkuṭikāṁ niśiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā evam̄ assa vacanīyo: saṅgham̄ bhante pavāremi

diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto
paṭikarissāmīti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū theresu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsaneshu acchanti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū theresu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsaneshu acchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. sacean kira bhikkhave chabbaggyā bhikkhū theresu . . . acchantīti. sacean bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā theresu . . . acchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave theresu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikam nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsaneshu acchitabbam. yo accheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbeh' eva ukkuṭikam nisinnehi pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero jarādubbalo yāva sabbe pavārentīti ukkuṭikam nisinno āgamayamāno muechito papati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesun. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadantarā ukkuṭikam nisiditum yāva 'pavāreti, pavāretvā āsane nisiditun ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavāraṇā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā ca. imā kho bhikkhave dve pavāraṇā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavāraṇakammānīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. cattār' imāni bhikkhave pavāraṇakammāni, adhammena vaggam pavāraṇakammam . . . (= II. 14. 2, 3. *Read pavāraṇakammam instead of uposathakammam*) . . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, samgho pavāressatīti. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pavāraṇam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ

bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalin paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: pavāraṇam dammi, pavāraṇam me hara, mam' athāya pavārehiti. kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. ||3|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīthena vā samghamajjhe ānetvā pavāretabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākānam bhikkhūnam evam hoti: sace kho mayam gilānam thānā cāvessāma, abādho vā abhivaddhissati kālamkiryā vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno thānā cāvetabbo, samghena tattha gantvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva vaggena samghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkataṭassa. ||4|| pavāraṇāhārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pavāraṇāya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. *Read* pavāraṇā, pavāraṇāya, pavāraṇāhārako instead of pārisuddhi, pārisuddhiyā, pārisuddhihārako) . . . pavāraṇāhārakasso āpatti dukkataṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya pavāraṇam dentena chandam pi dātum santi samghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||5||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṭip arocesun. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe ḥāyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam muñcatha yāvāyam bhikkhu pavāretīti. ||1|| evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, to ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe ḥāyasmanto muhuttam ekamantam botha yāvāyam bhikkhu pavāraṇam detīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha tumhe ḥāyasmanto imam bhikkhum muhuttam nissimam netha yāva samgho pavāretīti. evam ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena samghena pavāretabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkataṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhum tadahu pavāraṇāya rājāno gaṇhanti, corā gaṇ-

hanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iñgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṅghena pavā-retabbam. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ḫvāse tadahu pavā-raṇāya pañca bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesamp bhi-kkhūnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam saṅghena pavā-retabban ti, mayañ c' amhā pañca janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ḫrocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannam saṅghe pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ḫvāse tadahu pavā-raṇāya cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesamp bhi-kkhūnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññatam pañcannam saṅghe pavāretum, mayañ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ḫrocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam aññamaññāñ pavāretum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: su-ṇantu me ḫyasmanto. ajja pavāraṇā. yad' ḫyasmantānam pattakallam mayam aññamaññam pavāreyyāmā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekaṃsañ uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham ḫvuso ḫyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā pa-riṣaṅkāya vā, vadantu mām ḫyasmanto anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi ḫvuso . . . paṭikarissāmiti. navakena bhikkhunā ekaṃsañ uttarā-saṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam niśiditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham bhante ḫyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmiti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ḫvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesamp bhikkhūnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññatam pañcannam saṅghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayañ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ḫrocesum. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave tīṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

. . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnañ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṅghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiññannam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayañ c' amhā dve janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsañgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjaliṁ paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahañ āvuso āyasmantañ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisañkāya vā, vadatu maññā āyasmā anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmī. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam . . . paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahañ bhante āyasmantañ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṅghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiññannam aññamaññam pavāretum, dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. katham nu kho mayā pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhāvē aññatarasmiñ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhānasālāya vā mañḍape vā rukkhamūle vā, sa deso sammajjītvā pāniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhāpetvā āsanam paññāpetvā padipam katvā nisidtabbam. sace aññe bhikkhū ḡacchanti, tehi saddhiñ pavāretabbam, no ce ḡacchanti, ajja me pavāraṇā 'ti adhiṭṭhatabbam. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āhar. vā catuhi saṅghe pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvā tihī aññamaññam pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti,

na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvâ dvîhi aññamaññam pavârettabbam. pavâreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvâ ekena adhitthâtabbam. adhitthâheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na sâpattikena pavârettabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathañ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana . . . (comp. II. 27. 1, 2. Read tadahu pavâraṇâya instead of tadaḥ' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ pavârettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavâraṇâmo āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na sâpattikena pavârettabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathañ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno āpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sâmantâ bhikkhû evam assa vacanîyo: aham âvuso itthannâmañ āpattim āpanno, ito vuṭṭahahitvâ tam āpattim paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ pavârettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno āpattiyâ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ . . . (comp. II. 27. 4-8) . . . paṭikarissatîti vatvâ pavârettabbam, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||
paṭhamabhânavâram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatiñsu pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jânîñsu attâ' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgutâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ samaggasaññino pavâresum. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchimsu bahutarâ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti

pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū anågatå 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggå samaggasaññino pavårenti. tehi pavåriyamåne ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarå. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavåretabbam, pavåritånam anåpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim àvåse tadahu pavårañåya . . . tehi pavåriyamåne ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū ágacchanti samasamå. pavåritå supavåritå, avasesehi pavåretabbam, pavåritånam anåpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim àvåse tadahu pavårañåya . . . tehi pavåriyamåne ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū ágacchanti thokatarå. pavåritå supavåritå, avasesehi pavåretabbam, pavåritånam anåpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim àvåse tadahu pavårañåya . . . tehi pavåritamatte ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarå. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavåretabbam, pavåritånam anåpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavåritamatte ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū ágacchanti samasamå. pavåritå supavåritå, tesam santike pavåretabbam, pavåritånam anåpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavåritamatte ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū ágacchanti thokatarå. pavåritå supavåritå, tesam santike pavåretabbam, pavåritånam anåpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavåritamatte avuṭṭhitåya parisåya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavåritånam anåpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavåritamatte ekaceåya vuṭṭhitåya parisåya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavåritånam anåpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavåritamatte sabbåya vuṭṭhitåya parisåya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavåritånam anåpatti. ||5||
 anåpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim àvåse tadahu pavårañåya sambahulå àvåsikå bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekå vā, te jānanti ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū anågatå 'ti. to dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggå vaggasaññino pavårenti. tehi pavåriyamåne ath' aññe àvåsikå bhikkhū ágacchanti bahutarå. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavåretabbam, pavåritånam åpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavåriyamåne ath' aññe àvåsikå

bhikkhū ḡacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ḫāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avaseschi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkatassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritāmatte — la — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe ḫāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ ḫāso tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā ḫāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe ḫāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākam pavāretum na nu kho kappatiti vematikā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ḫāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ ḫāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā ḫāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe ḫāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākam pavāretum, n' amhākam na kappatiti kukkuccapakatā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe ḫāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam̄ santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ ḫāse tadahu pavā-

ranāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, to jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda-purekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū ḡacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam apatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. *Read* āpatti thullaccayassa instead of āpatti dukkaṭassa; in the case of ḡacchanti samasamā *read* pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭhitam. ||11||
pañcasattatikam niṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmīm āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkamantīti. to jānanti añño āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkantā 'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosimam okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosimam okkante. te suṇanti añño āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosimam okkantā 'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā eka-satapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena ḡantukā, ḡantukena āvāsikā, ḡantukena ḡahtukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam cātuddasso hoti, ḡantukānam pannaraso . . . (= II. 32. 1-33, 5. *Read* pavāretabbam, pavārenti, tadahu pavāraṇāya instead of uposatho kātabbo, uposathaṃ karonti, tadaḥ' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||13||

na bhikkhav. bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmanerassa, na sāmaneriyā, na sikkhamāpaccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthuṇ ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukka-

tassa. ||1|| na ápattiyá adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisaya paváretabbam. yo paváreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na ápattiyá appatikamme ukkhittakassa, na pâpikâya diñthiyá appatinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisaya paváretabbam. yo paváreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na pandakassa nisinnaparisaya paváretabbam. yo paváreyya, ápatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvâsakassa, na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchânagatassa, na mâtughâtakassa, na pitughâtakassa, na arahantaghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na samghabhedakassa, na lohituppâdakassa, na ubhatoyañjanakassa nisinnaparisaya paváretabbam. yo paváreyya, ápatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pavâràññâdânenâ paváretabbam aññatra avuññitâya parisaya. na ca bhikkhave apavârañâya paváretabbam aññatra samghasâmaggiyâ'ti. ||4|| **14**

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ ávâse tadahu pavârañâya savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû násakkhiñsu tevâcikam pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvevâcikam pavâretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû násakkhiñsu dvevâcikam pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekavâcikam pavâretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû násakkhiñsu ekavâcikam pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânavassikam pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiñ ávâse tadahu pavârañâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. atha kho tesañi bhikkhûnañ etad ahosi: manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace samgho tevâcikam pavâressati, apavârito 'va samgho bhavissati, athâyan ratti vibhâyissati. katham nu kho amhehi pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham árocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiñ ávâse tadahu pavârañâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnañ evam hoti: manussehi . . . vibhâyissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. manussehi

dānam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pakkallam, saṃgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhūhi dhammam bhanantehi suttantikehi suttantam saṃgāyantehi vinayadharehi vinayam vinicchinantehi dhammakathikehi dhammam sākacchantehi bhikkhūhi kalaham karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti: bhikkhūhi kalaham karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissatī, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhūhi kalaham . . . khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyam ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pakkallam, saṃgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikam hoti mahā ca megho uggato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: ayam kho mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito parittañ ca anovassikam mahā ca megho uggato. sace saṃgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyam meghe pavassissati. kathañ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikam hoti mahā ca megho uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti: ayam kho mahā . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatī, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam mahā . . . pavassissati. yadi saṃghassa pakkallam, saṃgho dvevācikam ekavācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya rājantarāyo hoti — la — corantarāyo h., agyantarāyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vālant. h., sirimapsant. h., jīvitant. h., brahmacariyanta-rāyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti: ayam kho brah-

macariyantarāyo. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissatiti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpe-tabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayam brahmacariyantarāyo. sace samgho tevācikam pavāressati, apavārito 'va samgho bhavissati, athāyam brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissati. yadi samghassa pakkallam, samgho dvevācikam eka-vācikam samānavassikam pavāreyyā 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū sā-pattikā payārenti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sāpattikena pavāretabbam. yo pavā-reyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pavāreti, tassa okāsañ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codetunti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū okāsañ kārāpiyamānā na icchanti okāsañ kātun. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsañ akarontassa pavāraṇam ṭhapetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapatabbā. tadahu pavāraṇāya cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmīm puggale sammukhībhūte samghamajjhe udāharitabbam: suṇātu me bharte samgho. itthan-nāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pavāraṇam ṭhapemi, na tasmīm sammukhībhūte pavāretabban ti ṭhāpitā hoti pavāraṇā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū pur' amhākam pesalā bhikkhū pavāraṇam ṭhapentīti paṭigacc' eva suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusim akāraṇe pavāraṇam ṭhapenti pavāritānam pi pavāraṇam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. na bhikkhave suddhānam bhikkhūnam anāpattikānam avatthusim akāraṇe pavāraṇam ṭhapatabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavāritānam pi pavāraṇam ṭhapatabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| evamī kho bhikkhave ṭhāpitā hoti pavāraṇā, evamī atthāpitā. kathañ ca bhikkhave atthāpitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti, atthāpitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti,

atṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evam̄ kho bhikkhave atṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||4|| kathañ ca bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsitāya lapitāya pariyoṣitāya pavāraṇāñ ṭhāpeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsitāya lapitāya apariyoṣitāya pavāraṇāñ ṭhāpeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evam̄ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇāñ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhava-cisamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, alaṇ̄ bhikkhu, mā bhandanām̄ mā kalaham̄ mā vigguhām̄ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṅghena pavāretabbam̄. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇāñ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā pari-suddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacisamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, alaṇ̄ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam̄. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇāñ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacisamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, alaṇ̄ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam̄. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇāñ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, alaṇ̄ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam̄. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇāñ ṭhāpeti. tam̄ ce bhikkhum̄ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayan̄ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacisamācāro parisuddhaājīvo pañḍito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogam̄ dātun ti, so evam̄ assa vacanīyo : yan̄ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇāñ ṭhāpesi, kimhi nam̄ ṭhāpesi, sīlavipattiyā ṭhāpesi, ācāravipattiyā ṭhāpesi,

diṭṭhivipattiyā ṭhapesitī. ||10|| so ce evam vadeyya : sīlavipattiyā ṭhapemi, ācāravip. th., diṭṭhivip. ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : jānāti panāyasmā sīlavipattim, jānāti ācāravipattim, jānāti diṭṭhivipattin ti. so ce evam vadeyya : jānāmi kho aham̄ āvuso sīlavipattim, jānāmi ācāravipattim, jānāmi diṭṭhivipattin ti, so evam assa vacanīyo : katamā panāvuso sīlavipatti, katamā ācāravipatti, katamā diṭṭhivipattiti. ||11|| so ce evam vadeyya : cattāri ca pārājikāni terasa samghādisesā ayam sīlavipatti, thullaccayam pācittiyam pāṭidesanīyam dukkataṭam dubbhāsitam ayam ācāravipatti, miçchādiṭṭhi antaggāhikā diṭṭhi ayam diṭṭhivipattiti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yaṁ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapesi, diṭṭhena ṭhapesi, sutena ṭhapesi, parisañkāya ṭhapesitī. ||12|| so ce evam vadeyya : diṭṭhena vā ṭhapemi, sutena vā ṭhapemi, parisañkāya vā ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yaṁ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapesi, kiṁ te diṭṭham̄, kinti te diṭṭham̄, kadā te diṭṭham̄, kattha te diṭṭham̄, pārājikam̄ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, samghādisesam̄ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayam pācittiyam pāṭidesanīyam dukkataṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvam̄ a'osi, kattha cāyam bhikkhu ahosi, kiṁ ca tvam̄ karosi, kiṁ cāyam bhikkhu karotīti. ||13|| so ce evam vadeyya : na kho aham̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapemi, api ca sutena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yaṁ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapesi, kiṁ te sutam̄, kinti te sutam̄, pārājikam̄ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam̄, samghādisesam̄ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam̄, thullaccayam pācittiyam pāṭidesanīyam dukkataṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam̄, bhikkhussa sutam̄, bhikkhuniyā s., sikkhamānāya s., sāmañerassā s., sāmañeriyā s., upāsakassā s., upāsikāya s., rājūnam̄ s., rājamahāmattānam̄ s., titthiyānam̄ s., titthiyasāvakānam̄ sutan ti. ||14|| so ce evam vadeyya : na kho aham̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapemi, api ca parisañkāya pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapemīti, so evam assa vacanīyo : yaṁ kho tvam̄ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisañkāya pavāraṇam̄ ṭhapesi, kiṁ parisañkasi, kinti parisañkasi, kadā parisañkasi, kattha parisañkasi, pārā-

jikam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, sañghādisesam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, thullaccayam pācittiyan pātidesanīyam dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti parisañkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisañkasi . . . titthiyasāvakānam sutvā parisañkasi. ||15|| so ce evam vadeyya : na kho aham āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisañkāya pavāraṇam ṭhapemi, api ca aham na jānāmi kena aham imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapemīti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam cittam na ārādheti ananuvādo cudo bhi-kkhū 'ti alam vacanāya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam cittam ārādheti sā-nuvādo cudo bhikkhū 'ti alam vacanāya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena pārājikena anuddhamśitam patijānāti, sañghādisesam ropetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena sañghādisesena anuddhamśitam patijānāti, yathādhammaṇi kārā-petvā sañghena pavārettabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena thullaccayena pācittiyan pātidesanīyenā dukkaṭena dubbhāsitena anuddhamśitam patijānāti, yathādhammaṇi kārāpetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cudo bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, nāsetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudo bhikkhu sañghādisesam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, sañghādisesam ropetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudo bhikkhu thullaccayam pācittiyan pātidesanīyam dukkaṭam dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno 'ti patijānāti, yathādhammaṇi kārāpetvā sañghena pavārettabbam. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū sañghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṇi apanetvā yathādhammaṇi kārāpetvā sañgham upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo : yam kho so āvuso bhikkhu āpattiṇi āpanno, sāssa yathādhammaṇi patīkattā. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, sañgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pācittiyanadiṭṭhino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhū thullaccayaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pātidesanīyadiṭṭhino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkataḍ. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya pācittiyam ajjhāpanno hoti, pātidesanīyam ajjhāp. hoti, dukkaṭam ajjhāp. hoti, dubbhāsitam ajjhāp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino honti, ekacce bhikkhū samghādisesaditthino honti. ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. pācittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. pātidesanīyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsitad. h., ek. bh. dukkataḍ. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsitaditthino, tehi . . . samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajjhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. idam vatthum paññāyati na puggalo. yadi samghassa pattakallam, vatthum ṭhapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānaṁ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthum paññāyati na puggalo, idān' eva nañp vadehīti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajjhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam puggalo paññāyati na vatthum. yadi samghassa pattakallam, puggalam ṭhapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso samaggānam pavāraṇā paññattā. sace puggalo paññāyati na vatthum, idān' eva nañp vadehīti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya samghamajjhe udāhareyya: sunātu me bhante samgho. idam vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, vatthuñ ca puggalañ ca ṭhapetvā samgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānañ ca samaggānañ ca pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, idān' eva nañp vadehīti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthum paññāyati, pacchā puggalo, kallam vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

pavāraṇāya puggalo paññāyati, pacchā vatthum, kallam vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, tam ce katāya pavāraṇāya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyā ti. ||26||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandīṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Ko salesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassam upagacchimsu. tesam sāmantā aññe bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā samgho adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagacchimsu mayam tesam bhikkhūnaṁ vassam vutthānam pavāraṇāya pavāraṇam thapessamā 'ti. assosum kho te bhikkhū: amhākaṁ kira sāmantā aññe bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagatā mayam . . . thapessamā 'ti. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandīṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiñ āvāse vassam upagacchanti. tesam sāmantā aññe bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassam upagacchanti mayam . . . thapessamā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi dve tayo uposathe cātuddasike kātuñi katham mayam tehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram pavāreyyamā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā āvāsam āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi la-hum-lahum sannipatitvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañdanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā asamvihitā tam āvāsam āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi åsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṁ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, pacuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucechitabbā, tesam vikkhitvā nissimam gantvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||3|| evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusulam, no ce labhetha, āvāsikena bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: sunāntu me āyasmantā āvāsikā. yad' āyasmantānam patta-kallam, idāni uposathaṇi kareyyāma pātimokkham uddiseyyā-

ma, āgame kāle pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te bhikkhū evam vadcyum : sādh' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evam assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākam pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayam pavāressāmā 'ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā tam kālam anuvaseyyum, āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā : suṇantu me āyasmantā . . . uddiseyyāma, āgame junhe pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te bhikkhū evam vadcyum : sādh' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evam assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākam pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayam pavāressāmā 'ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhañḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā tam pi junham anuvaseyyum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva āgame junhe komudiyā cātumāsiniyā akāmā pavārettabbam. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : āyasmā kho gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogo hosi, ārogo ākañkhamāno codessasiti. evam ce vuuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyam. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno gilānassa pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā hota, ārogam ākañkhamāno codessasiti. evam ce vuuccamāno codeti, anādariye pacittiyam. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā hota, ārogam ākañkhamāno codessasiti. evam ce vuuccamāno codeti, anādariye pacittiyam. ||9|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjītvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammam kārāpetvā saṃghena pavārettabban ti. ||10||**17**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā

bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiñ àvâse vassam upagacchimsu. tesam samaggânâm sammodamânânam avivadamânânam viharatam aññataro phâsuvihâro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: amhâkam kho samaggânâm . . . adhigato. sacce mayam idâni pavâressâma, siyâpi bhikkhû pavâretvâ cârikam pakkameyyum, evam mayam imamhâ phâsuvihârâ paribâhirâ bhavissâma. katham nu kho amhehi pañipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam åttham árocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambuhulâ sanditthâ sambhattâ bhikkhû aññatarasmiñ àvâse vassam upagacchanti. tesam samaggânâm . . . adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: amhâkam kho samaggânâm . . . paribâhirâ bhavissâmâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhûhi pavârañâsamgaham kâtum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo. sabbe' eva ekajjhâm sannipatitabbam, sannipatitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ pâtibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. amhâkam samaggânâm sammodamânânam avivadamânânam viharatam aññataro phâsuvihâro adhigato. sacce mayam idâni pavâressâma, siyâpi bhikkhû pavâretvâ cârikam pakkameyyum, evam mayam imamhâ phâsuvihârâ paribâhirâ bhavissâma. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho pavârañâsamgaham kareyya, idâni uposatham kareyya pâtimokkham uddiseyya, âgame komudiyâ cåtumâsiniyâ samgho pavâreyya. esâ ñatti. ||3|| sunâtu me bhante samgho. amhâkam samaggânâm . . . paribâhirâ bhavissâma. samgho pavârañâsamgaham karoti, idâni uposatham karissati pâtimokkham uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ cåtumâsiniyâ pavâressati. yassa yasmato khamati pavârañâsamgahassa karañam idâni uposatham karissati pâtimokkham uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ cåtumâsiniyâ pavâressati, so tuñh' assa. yassa na kkhmati, so bhâseyya. kato samghena pavârañâsamgaho idâni uposatham karissati pâtimokkham uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ cåtumâsiniyâ pavâressati. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tuñhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||4|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi kate pavârañâsamgahe aññataro bhikkhu evam vadeyya: icchâm' aham àvuso janapâcârikam pakkmitum, atthi me janapado karañyan ti, so evam assa vacanîyo: sâdh' àvuso pavâretvâ gacchâhîti. so

ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvam āvuso pavāraṇāya, na tāvāham pavāressāmīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavārayamānassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, ubho samghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṁ kārāpetabbā. || 5 || so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade tam karaṇīyam tīretvā punad eva anto komudiyā cātumāsiniyā tam āvāsam āgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvam āvuso pavāraṇāya, pavārito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, ubho samghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṁ kārāpetvā samghena pavāretabban ti. || 6 || 18 ||

pavāraṇakkhandhakam catuttham.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattārisā. tassa uddānam :
 vassam vutthā Kosalesu agamum satthu dassanam
 aphāsupasusamvāsam aññamaññānulomatā,|
 pavārentāpanā, dve ca, kammani, g'lāna-ñātakā,
 rājā, corā ca, dhuttā ca, bhikkhū paccatthikā tathā,|
 pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, āpanno, vemati, sari,
 sabbo samgho, vematiko, bahū samā ca thokikā,|
 āvāsikā, cātuddasā, liṅga-samvāsakā ubho,
 gantabbam, na nisinnāya, chandadān', apavāraṇā,|
 savarehi, khepitā, megho, antarā ca, pavāraṇā,|
 5 na karonti, pur' amhākam, atṭhapitā ca, bhikkhuno,|
 kimhi vā 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhenā sutasañkāya,
 codako euditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanam,|
 pavāraṇāsamgaho ca, anissaro, pavāraye 'ti.

M A H Â V A G G A.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati
 Gijjhakûte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena râjâ Mâ-
 gadho Seniyo Bimbisâro asitiyâ gâmasahassesu issarâ-
dhipaceam rajjam kâreti. tena kho pana samayena Campâ-
 yañ Šoñô nâma Koñiviso setthiputto sukhumâlo hoti.
 tassa pâdatalesu lomâni jâtâni honti. atha kho râjâ Mâga-
 dho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asitîm gâmikasahassâni sannipâ-
 tâpetvâ kenacid eva karanîyena Soñassa Koñivisassa santike
 dûtam pâhesi, âgacchatu Soñô icchâmi Sonassa âgatan ti. ||1||
 atha kho Soñassa Koñivisassa mâtâpitaro Sonam Koñivisam
 etad avocum: râjâ te tâta Soñâ pâde dakkhitukâmo. mâ
 kho tvam tâta Soñâ yena râjâ tena pâde abhippasâreyyâsi,
 rañño purato pallañkena niñida, niñinassa te râjâ pâde
 dakkhisatiti. atha kho Sonam Koñivisam sivikâya ânesum.
 atha kho Soñô Koñiviso yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâ-
 ro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham
 Seniyam Bimbisâram abhivâdetvâ rañño purato pallañkena
 niñidi. addasa kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Soñassa
 Koñivisassa pâdatalesu lomâni jâtâni. ||2|| atha kho râjâ
 Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asitîm gâmikasahassâni
 diññhadhammike atthe anusâsítvâ uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha
 bhañe mayâ diññhadhammike atthe anusâsítâ, gacchatha tam
 bhagavantam payirupâsatha, so no bhagavâ samparâyike
 atthe anusâsítîti. atha kho tâni asiti gâmikasahassâni
 yena Gijjhakûto pabbato ten' upasamkamim̄su. ||3|| tena
 kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâgato bhagavato upatthâko
 hoti. atha kho tâni asiti gâmikasahassâni yenâyasmâ Sâgato
 ten' upasamkamim̄su, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantañ Sâgatam

etad avocum : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasam̄kantāni bhagavantam dassanāya. sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hitumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tāva hotha yāvāham bhagavantam pātivedemīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pātikāya nimujjītvā bhagavato purato ummujjītvā bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasam̄kantāni bhagavantam dassanāya, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālam maññatīti. tena hi tvam Sāgata vihārapacchāyām āsanam paññāpehīti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato pātisūnitvā pīṭham gahetvā bhagavato purato nimujjītvā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pātikāya ummujjītvā vihārapacchāyām āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā vihārā nikkhamitvā vihārapacchāyām paññatte āsane nisīdi. ||6|| atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kamim̄su, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni āyasmantam yeva Sāgatam samannāharanti, no tathā bhagavantam. atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasmantam Sāgataṃ āmantesi : tena hi tvam Sāgata bhiyyosomattāya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipātihāriyam dassheti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato pātisūnitvā vēhāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe cañkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūpāyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhāyati pi. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato ākāse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipātihāriyam dassetvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmi, satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmiti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sāvako pi nāma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahānubhāvo, aho nūna satthā 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannāharanti, no tathā āyasmantam Sāgatam. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham sīlakatham

saggakatham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram samkilesam nekkhammo ānisamsam pakāsesi. yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinīvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam sammad eva rājanam patigaṇheyya, evam eva tesam asītiyā gāmikasa-hassānam tasmiṁ yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi yam kiñci samudayadhammaṁ sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||9|| te ditthadhammā patta-dhammā viditadhammā pariyogālhadhammā tiṇnavicikicchā vigatakathāmkathā vesārājjappattā aparappaccayā satthu sā-sane bhagavantam etad avocuṁ : abhikkantam bhante, abhi-kkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukku-jjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tolapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhu-manto rūpāni dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyā-yena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayam bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upā-sake no bhagavā dhāretu ajitatge pāṇupete saranam gate 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Soṇassa Koṇivisassa etad ahosi : yathā -yathā kho aham bhagavatā dhammaṁ desitam Ājānāmī, na yidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekan-taparisuddham sañkhalikritam brahmacariyam caritum. yam nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anu-moditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamiṇsu. ||11|| atha kho Soṇo Koṇiviso acirappa-kkantesu tesu asītiyā gāmikasahassesu yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Soṇo Koṇiviso bhagavantam etad avoca : yathā-yathāham bhante bhagavatā dhammaṁ desitam . . . brahmacariyam caritum. icchām' aham bhante kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-detvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, pabbājetu mam bhante bhagavā 'ti. alattha kho Soṇo Koṇiviso bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. acirūpasampanno

ca panāyasmā Soṇo Sītavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accārāddhaviriyassa cañkamato pādā bhijjimsu, cañkamo lohitena phuṭo hoti seyyathāpi gavāghātanam. atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci bhagavato sāvakā araddhaviriyā viharanti, aham tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā. sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. yam nūnāham hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane pāturahosi. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ senāsanacārikaṁ āhīndanto yenāyasmato Soṇassa cañkamo ten' upasamkami. addasa kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cañkamam lohitena phuṭam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: kassa nv āyam bhikkhave cañkamo lohitena phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanam ti. āyasmato bhante Soṇassa accāraddhaviriyassa cañkamato pādā bhijjimsu, tassāyam cañkamo lohitena phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghata.an ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā yenāyasmato Soṇassa vihāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Soṇam bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci . . . puññāni ca kareyyan ti. evam bhante 'ti. tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṭ pubbe agārikabhūto vīñāya tantissare 'ti. evam bhante. tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīñāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīñā tasmin samaye savaratī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etam bhante. tam kiṁ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīñāya tantiyo n' eva accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patīthitā, api nu te vīñā tasmin samaye sāravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. evam bhante. evam eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviriyam uddhaccāya samvatta-

ti, atilinaviriyam kosajjāya samvattati. ||16|| tasmāt iha tvam Soṇa viriyasamatam adhitthaha indriyānam ca samatam paṭivijjhā tathā ca nimittam gaṇhāhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Soṇam iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatm vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammīñjeyya, evam eva Sītavane āyasma-to Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakūte pabbate pāturahosi. ||17|| atha kho āyasmā Soṇo apārena samayena viriyasamatam adhitthāsi indriyānam ca samatam paṭivijjhī tathā ca nimittam aggahesi. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagārī-yam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosanam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katañi karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahatam ahosi. ||18|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattam pattassa etad ahosi : yam nūnāham bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi, ekamantam niśinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantam etad avoca : ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu-araham khīnāsavō vusitavā katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhīnaśhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha tīhānāni adhimutto hoti : nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : kevalam saddhāmattakam nūna ayam āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam bhante evam datthabam. khīnāsavō bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaranīyo karaṇiyam attānam asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭi ayam khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : lābhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikā-

mayamāno pavivekādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccaśa āyasmato evam assa: sīlabbataparāmāsam nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etam . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā tañhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti. ||23|| evam sammāvīmuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham ḡacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam vayañ c' assānupassati. bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā, manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham ḡacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam vayañ c' assānupassati. ||25|| seyyathāpi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimāya ce pi disāya ḡaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, n' eva nam samkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimāya ce pi disāya — la — uttarāya ce pi disāya — la — dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya . . . na sampavedheyya, evam eva kho bhante evam sammāvīmuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham ḡacchanti, n' ev' assa cittam . . . vayañ c' assānupassati. ||26||

nekkhummam adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca |

tañhakkhayâdhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso
 disvâ âyatanuppâdam sammâ cittam vimuccati.|
 tassa sammâvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
 katassa pañcayo n' atti karañiyañ ca na vijjati.|
 selo yathâ ekaghano vâtena na samîrati,
 evam rûpâ rasâ saddâ gandhâ phassâ ca kevalâ |
 itthâ dhammâ anitthâ ca na pavedhenti tâdino.
 thitam cittam vippamuttam vayañ c' assânupassatîti. ||27||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: evam kho bhikkhave
 kulaputtâ aññam vyâkaronti. attho ca vutto attâ ca anupanîto.
 atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisâ hasamânakam maññe
 aññam vyâkaronti, te pacchâ vighâtam âpajjantîti. ||28|| atha
 kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Soñam âmantesi: tvam kho 'si
 Soña sukhumâlo. anujânâmi te Sona ekapalâsikam upâhanan
 ti. aham kho bhante asitisakañvâhehi raññam ohâya agâ-
 rasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito sattahatthikañ ca anîkam. tassa
 me bhavissanti vattâro: Soño Koliviso asitisakañvâhehi
 raññam ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito sattahatthi-
 kañ ca anîkam, so dâñ' âyam ekapalâsikâsu upâhanâsu satto
 'ti. ||29|| sacce bhagavâ bhikkhusamghassa anujânissati,
 aham pi paribhuñjissâmi, no ce bhagavâ bhikkhusamghassa
 anujânissati, aham pi na paribhuñjissâmîti. atha kho bha-
 gavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âman-
 tesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ekapalâsikam upâhanam. na
 bhikkhave diguñâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ, na tiguñâ upâhanâ
 dhâretabbâ, na gañgañâpâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya,
 âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sabba-
 nîlikâ upâhanâyo dhârenti — la — sabbapîtikâ upâhanâyo
 dhârenti, sabbalohitikâ up. dh., sabbamañjetthikâ up. dh.,
 sabbakañhâ up. dh., sabbamahârañgarattâ up. dh., sabbama-
 hânâmarattâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vi-
 pâcenti: scyyachâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanîlikâ upâhanâ dhâ-
 retabbâ, na sabbapîtikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na sabba-
 mahânâmarattâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti
 dukkañassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi-

yâ bhikkhû nîlakavat̄tikâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, pîtakavat̄tikâ up. dh., lohitakavat̄tikâ up. dh., mañjet̄thakavat̄tikâ up. dh., kañhavañtikâ up. dh., mahârañgarattavat̄tikâ up. dh., mahâ-nâmarattavat̄tikâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khî-yanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave nîlakavat̄tikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na mahânâmarattavat̄tikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû khallakabaddhâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, puñabaddhâ up. dhârenti, pâligunñhimâ up. dh., tûlapuññikâ up. dh., tittirapattikâ up. dh., mendavi-sâñabandhikâ up. dh., ajavisâñabandhikâ up. dh., viechikâlikâ up. dh., morapicchaparisibbitâ up. dh., citrâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na citrâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû sîha-cammaparikkhañtâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, vyagghacammapari-khañtâ up. dh., dîpicammap. up. dh., ajinacammap. up. dh., uddacammap. up. dh., majjâricammap. up. dh., kâlaka-cammap. up. dh., ulûkacammap. up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sî-hacammaparikkhañtâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na ulûka-cammap. up. dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkañassâ 'ti. ||4||2||

atha kho bhagavâ pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ pattacîva-ram âdâya Râjagaham piñdâya pâvisi aññatarena bhikkhu-nâ pacchâsamañena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamâno bha-gavantam piñthito-piñthito anubandhi. addasa kho aññataro upâsako gañamgañupâhanam ârohitvâ bhagavantam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâ upâhanâ orohitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ tam bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatîti. pâdâ me âvuso phâlitâ 'ti. handa bhante upâhanâyo 'ti.

alam̄ āvuso paṭikkhittā bhagavatā gaṇamgaṇūpāhanā 'ti. gaṇhāh' etā bhikkhu upāhanāyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm̄ nidāne dhammikathām̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave omukkam̄ gaṇamgaṇūpāhanam̄. na bhikkhave navā gaṇamgaṇūpāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ajjhokāse anupāhano cañkamati. satthā anupāhano cañkamatīti therāpi bhikkhū anupāhanā cañkamanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane cañkamamāne theresu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanā cañkamanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathām̄ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane cañkamamāne theresu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanā cañkamissantīti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthām̄ ārocesum̄. saccām̄ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari . . . saupāhanā cañkamantīti. saccām̄ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathām̄ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā satthari . . . saupāhanā cañkamissanti. imo hi nāma bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā abhijīvanikassa sippassa kāraṇā ācariyesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho tam̄ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṁ tumhe evam̄ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā 'samānā ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam̄ vā pasādāya — la — vigaralitvā dhammikathām̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu anupāhanesu cañkamamānesu saupāhanena cañkamitabbaṁ. yo cañkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pādakhī-lābādho hoti. tam̄ bhikkhū pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanācārikam̄ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tam̄ bhikkhū pariggahetvā

uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhâmente, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca : ||1|| kiñ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. imassa bhante áyasmato pâdakhilâbâdho, imam mayam pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmemâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa pâdâ vâ dukkhâ pâdâ vâ phâlitâ pâdakhilâ vâ âbâdho upâhanam dhâretun ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû adhotehi pâdehi mañcam pi pîtham pi abhirûhanti, cîvaram pi senâsanam pi dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave idâni mañcam vâ pîtham vâ abhirûhissâmîti upâhanam dhâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rattiyâ uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi gacchantâ andhakâre khânum pi kañtakam pi akkamanti, pâdâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhârâme upâhanam dhâretum ukkañ padipam kattaradanandan ti. ||2|| tona kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya kañthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamanti uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ khañthañkatasaddâ anekavihitam tiracchânakatham kathentâ seyyath' ïdañ : rájakatham, corakatham, mahâmattak., senâk., bhyak., yuddhak., annak., pânak., vatthak., sayanak., mälâk., gandhak., nâtik., yânak., gâmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sôrak., visikhâk., kumbhañthânak., pubbapetak., nânatthak., lokakkhâyikam samuddakkhâyikam itibhavâbhavakatham iti vâ kiñtakam pi akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhû pi samâdhimhâ cäventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya kañthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamissanti uccâsaddâ . . . akkamitvâ mâressanti bhikkhû pi samâdhimhâ cävessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya kañthapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse cañkamanti uccâsaddâ . . . akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhû pi

samādhimhā cāventīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave katthapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||6||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā katthapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. ekindriyam samanā Sakyaputtiyā jīvam viheṭhentīti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesun. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyantiti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. jīvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussā rukkhasmīm. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya —la— vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tālapattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tona kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tālapattapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti veṭataruṇe chedāpetvā veṭupattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read veṭu instead of tāla°*) . . . na bhikkhave veṭupattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||7||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bhaddiyam tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhaddiyam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tena

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pâdukam manḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, tiṇapâdum karonti pi kârâpentî pi, muñjapâd. k. pi k. pi, babbajapâd. k. pi k. pi, hintâlapâd. k. pi k. pi, kamalapâd. k. pi k. pi, kambalapâd. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddesam paripuccham adhisilam adhicittam adhipaññam. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicechâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vîpacenti: katham hi nâma Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pâdum manḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharissanti, tiṇapâdum karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . riñcissanti uddesam paripuccham adhisilam adhicittam adhipaññan ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pâdum manḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, tiṇapâdum karonti pi kârâpentî pi — la — riñcanti uddesam . . . adhipaññan ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ anekavihitam pâdum manḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharissanti, tiṇapâdum karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi — la — riñcissanti uddesam paripuccham adhisilañ adhicittam adhipaññam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânañ vâ pasâdâya. ||2|| vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi: na bhikkhave tiṇapâdum dhâretabbâ, na muñjapâdum dhâretabbâ, na babbajap. dh., na hintâlap. dh., na kamalap. dh., na kambalap. dh., na sovaññamayâ p. dh., na rûpiyamayâ p. dh., na mañimayâ p. dh., na veñuriyamayâ p. dh., na phalikamayâ p. dh., na kam̄samayâ p. dh., na kâcamayâ p. dh., na tipumayâ p. dh., na sisamayâ p. dh., na tambalohamayâ p. dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kâci sañkamanîyâ pâdum dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdum dhuvatthâniyâ asaṅkamanîyâyo, vaccapâdum, passâvapâdum, âcamanapâdukan ti. ||3||8||

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaddiye yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Sâvatthi tañ avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâtha piñdi-kassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ

bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā gāvīnam tarantīnam visānesu pi gaṇhanti, kaṇnesu pi gaṇhanti, gīvāya pi gaṇhanti, cheppāya pi gaṇhanti, piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātam chupanti, vacchatari pi ogāhetvā mārenti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā gāvīnam tarantīnam visānesu pi gaheṣanti — gha — seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vi-pācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gāvīnam visānesu gaheṭabbam, na kaṇnesu gaheṭabbam, na gīvāya gaheṭabbam, na cheppāya gaheṭabbam, na piṭṭhi abhirūhitabbā. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittenā aṅgajātam chupitabbam. yo chupeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na vacchatarī māreṭabbā. yo māreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttēna pi purisantarena, purisayuttēna pi itthantarena. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gāñgā-mahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave yānena yāyitabbam. yo yāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||**9**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge gilāno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggā okkamma aññatarasmin rukkhamūle niśidi. manussā tam bhikkhum disvā etad avocuṃ: kahaṃ ayyo bhante gamissatīti. Sāvatthim kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissāmā 'ti. nāham āvuso sakkomi, gilāno'mhīti. ehi bhante yānaṃ abhirūhā 'ti. alām āvuso paṭikkhittam bhagavatā yānan ti kukkuccāyanto yānaṃ nābhīrūhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvatthim gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa yānan ti. ||2|| * atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: itthiyuttam nu kho purisayuttam nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave purissayuttam̄ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yānugghātena bālhataram̄ aphāsu ahosi. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikām̄ pātañkin ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhārenti seyyath' idam̄: āsandim̄, pallañkam̄, gonakam, cittakam̄, patikam̄, paṭalikam̄, tūlikam̄, vikatikam̄, uddhalom̄, ekantalom̄, kaṭṭhissam̄, koseyyam̄, kuttakam̄, hatthathram̄, assattharam̄, rathattharam̄, ajinappavenīm̄, kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇam̄, sauttaracchadaṇam̄, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṇam̄. manussā vihāracārikam̄ āhindantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. ||4|| na bhikkhave uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhāretabbāni seyyath' idam̄: āsandi, pallañko, gonako, cittakā, patikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vikatikā, uddhalom̄, ekantalom̄, kaṭṭhissam̄, koseyyam̄, kuttakam̄, hatthathram̄, assattharam̄, rathattharam̄, ajinappaveni, kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇam̄, sauttaracchadaṇam̄, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṇam̄. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paṭikkhittānīti mahācammāni dhārenti, sīhacammām̄, vyagghacammām̄, dīpicammām̄. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, pīṭhappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, anto pi mañco paññattānīti honti, bahi pi mañce paññattānīti honti, anto pi pīṭhe paññattānīti honti, bahi pi pīṭhe paññattānīti honti. manussā vihāracārikam̄ āhindantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum̄. na bhikkhave mahācammāni dhāretabbāni, sīhacammām̄, vyagghacammām̄, dīpicammām̄. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā mahācammāni paṭikkhittānīti gocammāni dhārenti. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti . . . bahi pi pīṭhe paññattānīti honti. aññataro pāpabhikkhu aññatarassa pāpupāsakassa kulūpako hoti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu pubbañhasamayaṇ nivāsetvā pattacivaram̄ ādāya yena tassa papupāsakassa nivesanam̄ ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. atha kho

so pāpupāsako yena so pāpabhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam pāpabhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupāsakassa vacchako hoti taruṇako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko citro seyyathāpi dīpicechāpo. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu tam vacchakam sakkaccaṁ upanijjhāyati. atha kho so pāpupāsako tam pāpabhikkhum etad avoca : kissa bhante ayyo imam vacchakam sakkaccaṁ upanijjhāyatīti. attho me āvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenā 'ti. atha kho so pāpupāsako tam vacchakam vadhitvā cammaṁ vīdhānitvā tassa pāpabhikkhuno pādāsi. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu tam cammaṁ saṅghātiyā patīcchādetvā agamāsi. ||8|| atha kho sā gāvī vacchagiddhiñ tam pāpabhikkhum piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : kissa ty āyam āvuso gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. aham pi kho āvuso na jānāmī kena my āyam gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pāpabhikkhuno saṅghātī lohitena makkhitā hoti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : ayan pana te avuso saṅghātī kiṁ katā 'ti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam atham ārocesi. kiṁ pana tvam āvuso pāṇātipāte samādapessiti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṁ hi nāma bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. ||9|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā tam pāpabhikkhum paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu pāṇātipāto samādapessiti. saceam bhagavā. kathaṁ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pāṇātipāto samādapessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarāhitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pāṇātipāto samādapetabbam. yo samādapeyya, ya-thādhammo kāretabbo. na bhikkhave gocammaṁ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammaṁ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||10||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena manussānam mañcam pi pītham pi cammonaddhāni honti cammavinaddhāni. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhiniśidanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṁ abhinisīditum, na tv eva abhinipajjitan ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhiniśidanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanamattam abhinisīditun ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saupāhanā gāmaṇi pavisi. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena gāmo pavisitabo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkataṭṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti upāhane na vinā gāmaṇi pavisitun. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānenā bhikkhunā saupāhanena gāmaṇi pavisitun ti. ||1||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare Papāte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkaṇṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkaṇṇo yeūayasminā Mahākaccāno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭīkaṇṇo āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etad avoca: yathā-yathāhaṇi bhante ayyena Mahākaccānenā dhammaṇi desitaṁ ajānāmi, na yidam su-karam agāraṇi ajjhāvatasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantapari-suddham sañkhaliṁhitam brahmaçariyam caritum. icchām' aham bhante kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vattihāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, pabbājetu mam bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. ||1|| dukkaraṇi kho Soṇa yāvajīvam ekaseyyam ekabhattam brahmaçariyam, iṅgha tvaṇi Soṇa tatth' eva agārikabbhūto buddhānaṇi sāsanam anuyuñja kālayuttam ekaseyyam ekabhattam brahmaçariyan ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakāssa Kuṭīkaṇṇassa yo ahosi pabbajjābhisaṁkhāro so patīppassambhi. dutiyam pi kho Soṇo upāsako

Kuṭīkaṇṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasam̄kami . . . pabbājetu mañ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇam̄ upāsakam̄ Kuṭīkaṇṇam̄ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇam̄ vassānam̄ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggam̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṁ Soṇam̄ upasampādesi. ||2|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassam̄ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam̄ cetaso parivataKKko udapādi : suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāham̄ tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddham̄ sace mañ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayam̄ paṭisallanā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā ayasmantaṁ Mahākaccānaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi, ekamantaṁ nisino kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṁ Mahākaccānaṁ etad avoca : ||3|| idha mayham̄ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti, na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāham̄ tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddham̄ sace mañ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. gaccheyyāham̄ bhante tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddham̄ sace mañ upajjhāyo anujānātīti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvam̄ Soṇa tam̄ bhagavantam̄ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddham̄. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvam̄ Soṇa tam̄ bhagavantam̄ pāśādikam̄ pasādanīyam̄ santindriyam̄ santumānasam̄ uttamadamatthesamatham̄ anuppattam̄ dantam̄ guttam̄ yatinndriyam̄ nāgam̄. tena hi tvam̄ Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandañti, evañ ca vadehi : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante appabhikkhuko, tiṇṇam̄ me vassānam̄ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggam̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ sannipātāpetvā upasampadaṁ alattham̄. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appatarena gañena upasampadaṁ anujāneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante kanhuttarā bhūmi kharā go-kanṭakahatā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpa-

the gaṇamgaṇūpāhanam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathē bhante nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathē dhuvanahānam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathē bhante cammāni attharaṇāni elakacammaṇī ajacammaṇī migacammaṇī. seyyathāpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu cragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇāpathē cammāni attharaṇāni elakacammaṇī ajacammaṇī migacammaṇī. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathē cammāni attharaṇāni anujāneyya elakacammaṇī ajacammaṇī migacammaṇī. ||6|| etarahi bhante manussā nissīmagatānaṇī bhikkhūnam cīvaraṇī denti imāṇī cīvaraṇī itthannāmassa demā 'ti, te āgantvā ārocenti itthannāmehi te āvuso manusshi cīvaraṇī dinnan ti, te kukkanccāyantā na sādiyanti mā no nissaggiyā ahosīti. app eva nāma bhagavā cīvare pariyāyām ācikkheyā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paṭisūṇitvā utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṇī Mahākaccānām abhivādetvā padakkhiṇām katvā senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaraṇādāya yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. ||7|| anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanaṇī Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamākami, upasamāṇīmītī bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇī nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṇī Ānandaṇī āmantesi: imassānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanam paññāpehīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yassa kho maṇī bhagavā āṇāpeti imūssa Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanam paññāpehīti, icchatī bhagavā tena bhikkhunā saddhiṇī ekavihāre vatthum, icchatī bhagavā āyasmataṇī Soṇena saddhiṇī ekavihāre vatthun ti yasminī vihāre bhagavā viharati tasminī vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsanam paññāpesi. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṇī ajjhokāse vitiṇāmetvā vihāraṇī pāvisi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattiṇī ajjhokāse vitiṇāmetvā vihāraṇī pāvisi. atha kho bhagavā rattiṇī paccūsasamayām paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṇī Soṇam ajjhesi: paṭibhātu tam bhikkhu dhammo bhāsitun ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā sabbān' eva atthakavaggikāni sarena abhāsi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbhanumōdi: sādhū sādhū bhikkhu suggahitāni kho te bhikkhu atthaka-

vaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni kalyāṇiyāpi 'si vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya athassa viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso aham bhagavā 'ti. ||9|| kissa pana tvam bhikkhu evam ciram akāsiti. ciram dittho me bhante kāmesu ādīnavo, api ca sambādhā gharāvāsā bahukiccā bahukaraṇiyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

disvā ādīnavam loke īnatvā dhammaṁ nirūpadhi
ariyo na ramati pāpe sāsane ramati sucīti. ||10||

atha kho āyasmā Sōno paṭisammodati kho maṁ bhagavā, ayam khv assa kālo yaṁ me upajjhāyo paridassīti utthāyāsanā ekaṇsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evān ca vadati : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho . . . pariyyāyam acikkheyā 'ti. atha klo bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhikkhave appabhikkhu ko. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gañena upasampadam. ||11|| tatr' ime paccantimā janapadā : puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalam nāma nigamo, tassa parena Mahāsālā, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya Sallavatī nāma nadī, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikam nāma nigamo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. pacchimāya disāya Thūnam nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gañena upasampadam. ||12|| Avantidakkhiṇāpathethe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokanṭakahatā. anujārūmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu gañamgaṇūpāhanam. Avantidakkhiṇāpathethe bhikkhave nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahānam. Avantidakkhiṇāpathethe bhikkhave cammāni attharaṇāni eļakacammam

ajacammam migacammam. seyyathāpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni elakacammaṁ ajacammaṁ migacammaṁ. anujānāmi bikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammāni attharaṇāni elakacammaṁ ajacammaṁ migacammaṁ. idha pana bikkhave manussā nissīmagatānam bhikkhūnam cīvaraṁ denti imam cīvaraṁ itthannāmassa demū 'ti. anujānāmi bikkhave sādītum. na tāva tam gaṇanūpagam yāva na hattham gacchatīti. ||13||13||

cam makkhandhakaṁ pañcamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatthi. tass' uddānam :
rājā Māgadho Soṇo ca asitishahassisaro
Sāgato Giijhakūtasmin bahūp dassesi uttarim |
pabbajjāraddha-bhijjimsu vīṇam ekapalāsikam,
nilā, pitā, lohitikā, mañjetṭhā, kaṇham eva ca,|
mahāraṅga-mahānāmā vatṭikā ca paṭikkhipi,
khallakā, puṭa-pālī ca, tūla-tittira-menḍ-ajā,|
vicchikā mora-citrā ca, siha-vyagghā ca, dīpikā,
ajin'-uddā, majjārī ca, kāla-luvaṇparikkhatā,|
phālit-upāhanā, khilā, 'dhota-khānu-khaṭakhatā,
5 tāla-velu-tiṇam c' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalā,|
kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇā, rūpikā, maṇi, veluriyā,
phalikā, kamṣa-kācā ca, tipu-sīsañ ca, tambakā,|
gāvī, yānam, gilāno ca, purisayutta-sivikā,
sayanāni, mahācammā, gocammehi ca pāpako,|
gilhinam, cammabaddhehi, pavanti, gilāyano,
Mahākaccāyano Soṇo sareñ' aṭṭhakavaggikam |
upasampadam pañcaganam gaṇamgaṇā dhuvasinā
cammatthaṇānuññāsi na tāva gaṇanūpagam
adās' ime vare pañca Soṇattherassa nāyako 'ti.

M A H Â V A G G A.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati
 Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhenâ phuṭṭhânam yâgu
 pi pîtâ uggacchatî bhattam pi bhuttam uggacchatî, te tena
 kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbaññâ uppanñuppanñukajâtâ dhammanî-
 santhatagattâ. addasa kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû kise lûkhe
 dubbaññê uppanñuppanñukajâtâ dhammanisanthatagatte,
 disvâna âyasmantam Ânandaṁ âmantesi: kiṁ nu kho
 Ânanda etarahi bhikkhû kisâ lûkhâ . . . dhammanisantha-
 gattâ 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhenâ
 phuṭṭhânam yâgu pi pîtâ uggacchatî bhattam pi bhuttam
 uggacchatî, te tena kisâ lûkhâ dubbaññâ uppanñuppanñuka-
 jâtâ dhammanisanthatagattâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato ra-
 hogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi:
 etarahi kho bhikkhûnam sâradikena âbâdhenâ phuṭṭhânam
 — la — dhammanisanthatagattâ. kiṁ nu kho aham bhikkhû-
 nam bhesajjam anujâneyyam, yam bhesajjañ c' eva assa bhe-
 sajjasammatañ ca lokassa âhârattañ ca phareyya na ca olâriko
 âhâro paññâyeyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavato ctad ahosi
 imâni kho pañca bhesajjâni seyyath' idam sappi navanîtam
 telam madhu phânitam bhesajjâni c' eva bhesajjasammatañ
 ca lokassa âhârattañ ca pharanti na ca olâriko âhâro paññâ-
 yati. yam nûnâham bhikkhûnam imâni pañca bhesajjâni
 anujâneyyam kâle paṭiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||
 atha kho bhagavâ sâyañhasamayaṁ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhitô
 etâsmim̄ nidâne dhammadikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi:
 idha mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa . . . paññâyeyyâ 'ti.
 tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi: imâni kho pañca bhe-

sajjāni — la — yaṁ nūnāhaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṁ kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjanti. tesam yāni pi tāni pākatikāni lūkhāni bhojanāni tāni pi na cchādenti, pag eva senesikāni. te tena c' eva sāradikena ābādhena phuṭṭhā iminā ca bhattācchandakena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā honti lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppāṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. addasu kho bhagavā te bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya — la — dhamanisanthatagatte, disvāna āyasmantam Ānandaṁ āmantesi: kiṁ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya kisā — la — dhamanisanthatagattā 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhante bhikkhū tāni ca pañca bhesajjāni kāle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppāṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm niidāne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā kāle pi vikāle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam vasehi bhesajjhi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vasāni bhesajjāni acchavasam macchavasam susukāvasam sūkaravasam ḡadrabhavasam kāle paṭiggahitam kāle nipakkam kāle saṁsaṭṭham telaparibhogena paribhuñjituṁ. ||1|| vikāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitam, vikāle nipakkam, vikāle saṁsaṭṭham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam dukkātānam. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitam, vikāle nipakkam, vikāle saṁsaṭṭham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkātānam. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitam, kāle nipakkam, vikāle saṁsaṭṭham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkatassa. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitam, kāle nipakkam, kāle saṁsaṭṭham, tam ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam mūlehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave mūlāni bhesajjāni haliddam siṅgi-
veram vacam vacattham atvisam katukarohinim usīram
bhaddamuttakam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi mūlāni bhe-
sajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bho-
janiye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajīvam
paribaritum, sati paccaye paribhūnjitum. asati paccaye pa-
ribhūnjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana
samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam mūlchi bhesajjehi piṭṭhehi
attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave nisadānaṁ nisadapotan ti. ||2|| 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam kasāvehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvāni bhesajjāni nimbakasāvam
kutajak. pakkavak. nattamālak. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi
kasāvabhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti
na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yā-
vajīvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhūnjitum. asati
paccaye paribhūnjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam paññehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
anujānāmi bhikkhave paññāni bhesajjāni nimbapanñam
kutajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappāsikap. yāni vā pan' aññāni
pi atthi paññāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam
pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —.
||1|| 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam phalehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave phalāni
bhesajjāni vilaṅgam pippalam maricam haritakam vibhīta-
kam āmalakam gothaphalam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi
phalāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pha-
ranti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —. ||1|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam jatūhi
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave jatūni
bhesajjāni hiṅgu hiṅgujatu hiṅgusipāṭikam takam takapattim

takapanñim sajjulasam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi jatūni bhesajjāni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattam pharanti — la —.
||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam lonehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave loñāni bhesajjāni sāmuddam kālalopam sindhavaṇ ubbhidam bilam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi loñāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni patiggahetvā yāvajīvam pariharitum, sati pacaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belat̄hasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti. tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiñdanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kiñ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhui ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhamā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīn nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kañdu vā pilakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kāyo vā duggandho, cuññāni bhesajjāni, agilānassa chakanam mattikam rajanapakkam. anujānāmi bhikkhave udukhalam musalan ti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam cuṇḍhi bhesajjehi cālitehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave cuṇḍacālanin ti. sañhehi attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave duṣṣacālanin ti. ||1|| tene kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno amanussikābādho hoti. tam ācariyupajjhāyā upaṭṭhahantā nāsakkhiṁsu ḍrogam kātum. so sūkarasūnam gantvā āmakamaṇsam khādi āmakalohitam pivi, tassa so amanussikābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave amanussikābādhe āmaka-maṁsam āmakalohitan ti. ||2||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhu-rogābādho hoti. tam bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikāŋ ḥiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tam bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasampami, upasampkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. ||1|| imassa bhante āyasmato cakkhurogābādho, imam mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañe dhammikathanā katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanām kālāñjanām rasāñjanām sotañjanām gerukām kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi attho hoti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave candanām tagaram kālānusāriyām tālisam bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||**11**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhāni añjanāni thāli-kesu pi sarāvakesu pi nikkipanti. tiṇacunnehi pi paṁsukehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanāti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā añjaniyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṁ rūpiyamayam. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavat' etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā añjanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṁ dantamayaṁ visāṇamayaṁ naṭamayaṁ velumayaṁ kaṭṭhamayaṁ jatumayaṁ phalamayaṁ lohamayaṁ sañkhanābhīmayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena añjanā apārutā honti. tiṇacunnehi pi paṁsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. apidhānam nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā añjaniyā bandhitun ti. añjanā nipatati. anujānāmi bhiṅkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅguliyā añjanti. akkhīni dukkhāni honti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanisalākan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā añjanisalākāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṁ rūpiyamayam. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma-bhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccâvacâ añjanisalâkâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atṭhimayam — la — sañkhanâbhimanay ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena añjanisalâkâ bhûmiyam patitâ pharusâ hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkodhâniyan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi hatthena pariharanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanithavikan ti. amsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave amsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa sisâbhitâpo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave muddhani telakan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukamman ti. natthu galati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukaraṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ natthukaraṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rûpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ natthukaraṇî dhârctabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atṭhimayam — la — sañkhanâbhimanay ti. ||1|| natthuŋ visamaŋ âsiñcanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakanatthukaraṇin ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmaŋ pâtun ti. tañ ñeva vat̄tim alimpetvâ pivanti. kantham dahati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni dhûmanettâni dhârenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . sañkhanâbhimanay ti. tena kho pana samayena dhûmanettâni apârutâni honti, pânakâ pavisanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhûmanettâni hatthena pariharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanetta-thavikan ti. ekato ghaṇsiyanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakathavikan ti. amsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave amsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa

vātābādho hoti. vejjā evam āhamsu : telam pacitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapākan ti. tasmīn kho pana telapāke majjam pakkhipitabbam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapāke majjam pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyâ bhikkhû atipakkhittamajjāni telāni pacanti. tāni pivitvâ majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjam telam pātabbam. yo piveyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave yasmin telapāke majjassa na vano na gandho na raso paññāyati, evarūpam majjapakkhitam telam pātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam bahum atipakkhittamajjam telam pakkañ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kathañ nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele patipajjatabanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhañjanam adhitthātun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaram telam pakkam hoti, telabhājanam na sañvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave tñi tumbāni lohatumbam kaṭṭhatumbam phalatumbari. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sedakamman ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sambhārasedan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhavo mahāsedan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhañgodakan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakakoṭṭhakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetun ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam mocetvâ visāyena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pâda phalitā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pâda bbañjanan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pajjam abhisamikharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gaṇḍābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakamam. kasāvodañena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvodañakena attho hoti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tilakakkan ti. ||4|| kabalikāya attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kabalikan ti. vanabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vanabandhanacolan ti. vano kaṇḍuvati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuṭṭena phositun ti. vano kilijittha.

anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmam kātun ti. vaṇamamsam
 vuṭṭhāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇasakkharikāya
 chinditun ti. vaṇo na rūhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave va-
 ṇatelan ti. telam galati. bhagavato etam attham āroce-
 sum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāsikam sabbam vaṇapati-
 kamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
 abhinā datṭho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave cattāri mahāvikaṭāni dātum gūtham
 muttam chārikam mattikan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad
 ahosi: appatīggahitāni nu kho udāhu paṭiggahetabbānīti.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocessum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 sati kappiyakārake paṭiggahāpetum, asati kappiyakārake
 sāmam gaheṭvā paribhuñjitu ti. tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarena bhikkhunā visam pītam hoti. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave gūtham pāyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad
 ahosi: appatīggahito nu kho udāhu paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṁ karonto paṭigganāhāti sv eva
 paṭiggaho kato, na puna paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakā-
 bādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sītāloṭīm pāyetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu duṭṭhagahaṇiko
 hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āmisakhāram pāyetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṇḍuro-
 gābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave muttaharitakam
 pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayenū aññatarassa bhikkhuno
 chavidosābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhālepam
 kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhi-
 sannakāyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave virecanam pātun
 ti. acchakañjijā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave accha-
 kañjikan ti. akaṭayūsena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave akaṭayūsan ti. kaṭākaṭena attho hoti. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave kaṭākaṭan ti. paṭicchādaniyena attho hoti.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭicchādaniyan ti. ||7||14||

tena kho pana samayena ḥyasmā Pilindavaccho Rāja-
 gahe pabbhāram sodhāpeti lepaṁ kattukāmo. atha kho
 rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilinda-
 vaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ḥyasmantam Pilin-

davaccham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca: kiṁ bhante therō kārāpetiti. pabbhāram mahārāja sodhāpemi leñam kattukāmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ārāmikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā ārāmiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evam mahārājā 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānaṁ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmata Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtam pāhesi: rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikam dātukāmo. katham nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim niḍāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikan ti. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca: ahuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko 'ti. evam mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikam dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa ārāmikam paṭisunītvā vissaritvā cirena satim paṭilabhityā aññataram sabbatthakam mahāmattam āmantesi: yo mayā bhaṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto dinno so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti. kīvaciram nu kho bhaṇe ito hitam hotīti. ||3|| atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo vigañetvā rājānaṁ Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram etad avoca: pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi bhaṇe ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatāni dethā 'ti. evam devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasatāni pādāsi, paṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmo 'ti pi nam

āhamsu, Pilindagāmo 'ti pi nam āhamsu. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho tasmīm gāmake kulūpako hoti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ adāya Pilindagāmam piñḍāya pāvisi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmīm gāmake ussavo hoti, dārikā alamkatā mālākitā kīlanti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Pilindagāmake sapadānām piñḍāya caramāno yena aññatarassa ārāmikassa nivesanām ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi. tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāmikiniyā dhītā aññe dārake alamkate mālākite passitvā rodati : mālam me detha, alamkāram me dethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho tam ārāmikiniñ etad avoca : kissāyam dārikā rodatī. ayam bhante dārikā aññe dārake alamkate mālākite passitvā rodati : mālam me detha, alamkāram me dethā 'ti. kuto amhākam duggatānām mālā, kuto alamkāro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho aññatarām tiṇañdu-pakam gahevatvā tam ārāmikiniñ etad avoca : hand' imam tiṇañdupakam tassā dārikāya sīse patīmuñcā 'ti. atha kho sā ārāmikinī tam tiṇañdupakam gahevatvā tassā dārikāya sīse patīmuñci. sā ahosi suvaññamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā rañño pi antepure suvaññamālā. manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārocesuñ : amukassa deva ārāmikassa ghare suvaññamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā devassa pi antepure suvaññamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissampsayam corikāya abhata 'ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tam ārāmikakulam bandhāpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ adāya Pilindagāmam piñḍāya pāvisi. Pilindagāmake sapadānām piñḍāya caramāno yena tassa ārāmikassa nivesanām ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pilindavacchañ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnañ

kho rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca : ||7|| kissa mahārāja ārāmikakulam bandhāpitan ti. tassa bhante ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā amhākam pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamṣayaṁ corikāya ābhāt 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādām suvaṇṇān ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idam pana te mahārāja tāvabahūm suvaṇṇam kuto 'ti. aññātām bhante, ayyassa eso iddhānubhāvo 'ti tam ārāmikakulam muñcāpesi. ||8|| manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammām iddhipāṭihāriyām dassitan ti attamanā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhihariṁsu seyyath' idam : sappim navanītam telam madhum phānitam ti. pakatiyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañcannām bhesajjānam laddham-laddham parisāya vissajjesi. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddham-laddham kolambe pi ghatē pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātāpānesu lagganti, tāni olinavilināni titthanti, undurehi pi vihārā okiṇṇavikiṇṇā honti. manussā vihāracārikām āhīndantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : antokoṭṭhāgārikā ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. ||9|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya ectessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham āroccsum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya ectentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyanīyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idam : sappi navanītam telam madhu phānitam, tāni paṭiggaheṭvā sattāha paramām sannidhikārakām paribhuñjitabbāri, tam atikkāmayato yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||10|| 15 ||

bhesajjaanuññātabhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

•
atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyām yathābhīrantām viha-

ritvā yena Rājagahaṁ tena cārikam pakkāmi. addasa kho āyasmā Kañkhārevato antarā magge guļakaraṇam okkamitvā guļe piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkipante, disvāna akappiyo guļo sāmiso, na kappati guļo vikale paribhuñjitun ti kukkuccāyanto sapariso gulam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi gulam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. kimathiyā bhikkhave guļe piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkipantī. thaddhanatthāya bhagavā 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthāya guļe piṭṭham pi chārikam pi pakkipanti so ca guļo tv eva saṅkham gacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukham guļam pari-bhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho āyasmā Kañkhārevato antarā magge vacce muggam jātam, passitvā akappiyā muggā, pakkāpi muggā jāyantīti kukkuccāyanto sapariso muggam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi muggam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. sace bhikkhave pakkāpi muggā jāyanti, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukham muggam paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravātā-bādho hoti, so loṇasovīrakam apāyi, tassa so udaravātābādho paṭipassambhi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa loṇasovīrakam, agilānassa udakasambhinnam pānaparibhōgena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| **16** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravātābādho tekaṭulāya yāguyā phāsu hotīti sāmam tilam pi taṇḍulam pi muggam pi paññāpetvā anto vāsetvā anto sāmam pacitvā bhagavato upanāmesi pivatu bhagavā tekaṭulayāgun ti. ||1|| jānanṭāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānanṭāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti, kālam viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anatthasamhitam, anatthasamhite setughāto tathāgatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakāflam vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyas-

mantam Ānandam āmantesi: kut' āyam Ānanda yāgū 'ti.
 atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi.
 ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam Ānanda
 ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam aka-
 raniyam. katham hi nāma tvam Ānanda evarūpā bâhullāya
 cotessasi. yad api Ānanda anto vuttham tad api akappiyam,
 yad api ante pakkam tad api akappiyam, yad api sāmaṇ
 pakkam tad api akappiyam. n' etam Ānanda appasannānam
 vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam
 sāmaṇ pakkam paribhuñjittab�. yo paribhuñjeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto
 pakkam sāmaṇ pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam
 sāmaṇ pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭānam. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam
 sāmaṇ pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkaṇ aññehi
 pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce
 bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vu-
 tham bahi pakkaṇ sāmaṇ pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi'ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpatti. ||5|| tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sāmampāko paṭi-
 kkhitto 'ti punapāke kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave punapākam pacitun ti.
 ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṇ dubbhikkham ho-
 ti. manussā loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi
 ārāmam āharanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi vāsentī, ukkapindukāpi
 khâdanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
 anujānāmi bhi' khave anto vāsetun ti. anto vāsetvā bahi
 pācenti, damakā parivārenti. bhikkhū avissatthā pari-
 bluñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakārakā
 bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhūnam denti. bhaga-

vato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmāp
pacitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto vuttham anto
pakkam sāmāp pakkan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana sama-
yena sambahulā bhikkhū Kāsīsu vassam vutthū Rājaga-
ham gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na
labhimsu lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham
pāripūrim, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako
ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhū kilantarūpā yena Rāja-
gaham Veluvanam Kalandakanivāpo yena bhagavā
ten' upasamkamimśu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-
detvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu. acīpñam kho pan' etan buddhā-
nam bhagavantānam āgantukchi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭi-
sammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca:
kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci 'ttha
appakilamathena addhānam āgatā, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave
āgacchathā 'ti. ||8|| khamanīyam bhagavā, idha mayam
bhante Kāsīsu vassam vutthā Rājagaham āgacchantā bha-
gavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimbā lūkhassa vā
pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, bahuñ ca
phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi, tena
mayam kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 't: atha kho bhagavā
etasmīp̄ nidāne dhammadikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi:
anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhādaniyam passati kappi-
yakārako ca na hoti, sāmāp gahetvā haritvā kappiy-
kārakam passitvā bhūmiyam nikhipitvā patīggahāpetvā
paribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uggahitam pa-
tīggahitum ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa navā
ca tilā navañ ca madhum uppānnā honti. atha kho tassa
brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yan nūnāham nave ca tile navañ
ca madhum buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dadeyyan
ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami,
upasamkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. sammodanī-
yam kathaṁ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekam-
antam thito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca:
adhibāsetu me bhante bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti. adhibāsesi bhagavā tuñhi-

bhâvena. atha kho so brâhmaṇo bhagavato adhvâsanam
 vîditvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho so brâhmaṇo tassâ rattiyâ
 accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ
 bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bho Gotama, niṭhitam
 bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ
 pattacîvaram âdâya yena tassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññiatte âsane niśidi saddhim
 bhikkhusamghena. atha kho so brâhmaṇo buddhapamu-
 kham bhikkhusamgham pañtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim
 onitapattapâṇim ekamantam niśidi. ekamantam nisinnam
 kho tam brâhmaṇam bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ
 samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brâhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa
 bhagavato etad ahosi : yesam kho mayâ atthâya buddhapu-
 mukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca
 madhum dassâmîti, te mayâ pamuṭṭhâ dâtum. yañ nûnâ-
 hanñ nave ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghaṭehi
 ca ârâmañ harâpeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo nave
 ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ârâmañ
 âharâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ
 ekamantam atṭhâsi, ekamantam thito kho so brâhmaṇo bha-
 gavantam etad avoca : ||3|| yesam kho mayâ bho Gotama
 atthâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito nave ca
 tile navañ ca madhum dassâmîti, te mayâ pamuṭṭhâ dâtum.
 paṭigâñhâtu me bhavam Gotamo nave ca tile navañ ca
 madhun ti. tena hi brâhmaṇa bhikkhûnañ dehiti. tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhû dubbhikkhe appamattake pi
 pavârenti paṭisañkhâpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca sañgho pa-
 vârito hoti, bhikkhû kukuccâyatâ na paṭigâñhanti. paṭi-
 gañhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 tato nîhatam bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittam pari-
 buñjitun ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sa-
 kyaputtassa upatṭhâkakulañ sañghass' atthâya khâdani-
 yam pâhesi : ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvâ sañghassa dâ-
 tabban ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando

Sakyaputto gāmam piṇḍāya paviṭṭho hoti. atha kho te manussā ārāmam gantvā bhikkhū pucchim̄su : kaham̄ bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esāvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto gāmam piṇḍāya paviṭṭho 'ti. idam̄ bhante khādaniyam̄ ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā samghassa dātabban ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave paṭigga-hetvā nikhipathā yāva Upanando āgacchatīti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattam̄ kulāni payupasitvā divā āgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisamkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭigañhanti. paṭigañhatha bhikkhave pari-bhūfijatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave purebhattam̄ paṭiggahitam̄ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam̄ paribhuñjitu ti. ||2||19||

atha kho bhagavā Rāja gahe yathābhīrantam̄ viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam̄ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam̄ caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam̄ bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anātha piṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyamato Sāriputtassa kāyaḍāhābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta kāyaḍāhābādho kena phāsu 'hotīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso muļālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam̄ vā bāham̄ pasā-reyya pasāritam̄ vā bāham̄ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandākiniyā pokkharaṇiyā tīre pāturahosī. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nāgo āyasinantam̄ Mahāmoggallānam̄ dūrato 'va āgacchantañ, disvāna āyasmantam̄ Mahāmoggallānam̄ etad avoca : etu kho bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, svāgatam̄ bhante ayyassa Mahāmoggallānassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiñcī dammīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso attho muļālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho so nāgo aññatarām̄ nāgam̄ āñāpesi : tena hi bhañce ayyassa bhise ca muļālikāyo ca yāvad-attham̄ dehīti. atha kho so nāgo Mandākinim̄ pokkharaṇim̄ ogahetvā sonḍāya bhisañ ca muļāliñ ca abbāhitvā suvi-

kkhālitam vikkhāletvā bhañdikam bandhitvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasamkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi, so pi kho nāgo Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi. atha kho so nāgo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhise ca muñālikāyo ca patīggahāpetvā Jetavane antarahito Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre pāturahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muñālikāyo ca upanāmesi. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muñālikāyo ca paribhuttassa kāyañāhabādhā patīppassambhi. bahū bhisā ca muñālikāyo ca avasiññhā honti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti patisamkhpāti patīkkhipanti, sabbo ca samgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na patīgañhanti. patīgañhatha bhikkhave pari-bhuñjatha. anujāñāmī bhikkhave vanatīham pokkharatīham bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam paribhuñjitun ti. ||4||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam bahum phalakhā-daniyam ussannañ hoti kappiyakārako ca na hoti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā phalam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuñ. anujāñāmī bhikkhave abijam nibbatta-bijam akatakappañ phalam paribhuñjitun ti. ||1||**21**||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam yathābbhirantam vihāritvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassē bhikkhuno bhagandalābādhō hoti. Åkāsagotto veijo satthakammam karoti. atha ho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiñdanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasamkami. ||1|| addasa kho Åkāsagotto veijo bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantañ, disvāna bhagavantam etad avoca: āgacchatu bhavañ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccamaggam passatu seyyathāpi godhā-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā mamam khv āyam moghapuriso uppanḍetīti tuṇhibhbhuto 'va paṭinivattitvā etasmīm nidañe etasmīm pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipatāpetvā bhikkhū patipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmiñ vihāre bhikkhu gilāno 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. kim tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno abādho 'ti. tassa bhante āyasmato bhagandalabādho, Ākā-sagotto vejjo satthakammañ karotīti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appaṭirūpam assāmañakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sambādhe satthakammañ kārāpessatīti. sambādhe bhikkha-ve sukhumā chavi, duropayo vaṇo, dupparihāram sattham. n' ctam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathañ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhe satthakammañ kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena c h a b b a g g i y à bhikkhū bhagavatā satthakammañ paṭikkhittan ti vatthikammañ kārāpent. yo te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammañ kārāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bī agavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammañ kārāpentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikathañ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhassa sāmantā dvaṅgulā satthikammañ vā vatthikammañ vā kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4||**22**||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-kañ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasiyam Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā ubhatopasannā honti dāyakā kārakā samghupaṭṭhākā. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā ārāmañ gantvā vihārena vihārañ pariveñena pariveñam upasamkamitvā bhikkhū puchhati: ko bhante gilāno, kassa kim āhariyyatū 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena afñatarena bhikkhunā

virecanam pītam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : mayâ kho bhagini virecanam pītam, attho me paṭicchādaniyenâ 'ti. suṭṭhu ayya āhariyissatitî ghamam gantvâ antevâsim âṇâpesi : gaccha bhaṇe pavattamamsam jânâhiti. evam ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyâya upâsikâya paṭisūṇitvâ kevalakappam Bârânasim âhiṇḍanto na addasa pavattamamsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyâ upâsikâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Suppiyam upâsikam etad avoca : n' ath' ayye pavattamamsam, mâghato ejjâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyâya upâsikâya etad ahosi : tassa kho gilânassa bhikkhuno paṭicchâdaniyam alabhangtassa âbâdho vâ abhivâḍhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissati, na kho me tam paṭirûpam yâham paṭisūṇitvâ na harâpeyyan ti potthanikam gahetvâ ûrumam̄sam ukkantitvâ dâsiyâ adâsi : handa je imam̄ mamsam sampâdetvâ amukasmiñ vihâre bhikkhu gilâno tassa dajjehi, yo ca maññ pucchati gilânâ 'ti paṭivedehîti uttarâsañgena ûrum vethetvâ ovarakam pavisitvâ maññake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upâsako ghamam gantvâ dâsim pucchi : kaham Suppiyâ 'ti. esâyya ovarake nipannâ 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako yena Suppiyâ upâsikâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Suppiyam upâsikam etad avoca : kissa nipannâsiti. gilân' amhîti. kin te âbâdho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyâ upâsikâ Suppiyassa upâsakassa etam atham ârocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho yâva saddhâyam Suppiyâ pasannâ, yatra hi nâmâ attano pi mamsâni pariceattâni, kim pana imâya aññam kiñci adeyyam bhavissañti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ||4|| ekamantam nisinno kho Suppiyo upâsako bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvâsetu mo bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhiñ bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhvâsesi bhagavâ tuñhibhâvena. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako bhagavato adhvâsanam viditvâ utṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako tassâ rattiyâ accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam âroçâpesi : kâlo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena

Suppiyassa upāsakassa nivesanām ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi saddhiṇ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. ekamantam thitam kho Suppiyam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca: kaham Suppiyā 'ti. gilānā bhagavā 'ti. tena hi āgacchatū 'ti. na bhagavā ussahatīti. tena hi pariggahetvāpi ānethā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako Suppiyam upāsikam pariggahetvā ānesi. tassā saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho bhavissati succhavi lomajāto 'ti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītapattpāṇīm ekamantam niśidimsu. atha kho bhagavā Suppiyam upāsakam Suppiyañ ca upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhayāsanā pakkāmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidūne etasmīm pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū patipuchchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upāsikam māṃsam viññāpesiti. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhanto Suppiyam upāsikam māṃsam viññāpesin ti. āhariyittha bhikkhū 'ti. āhariyittha bhagavā 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhū 'ti. paribhuñj' āham bhagavā 'ti. pativekkhi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā pativekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa appativedekhitvā māṃsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamamsam kho tayā moghapurisa paribhuttam. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, tehi attano pi māṃsāni paricattāni. na bhikkhave manussamāṃsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appativedekhitvā māṃsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hatthī ma-

ranti. manussā dubbhikkhe hatthimamsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ hatthimamsam̄ denti, bhikkhū hatthimamsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā hatthimamsam̄ paribhuñjissanti. rājañgam̄ hatthī, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam̄ attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimamsam̄ paribhuñjitaabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rañño assā maranti. manussā dubbhikkhe assamamsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ assamamsam̄ denti, bhikkhū assamamsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā assamamsam̄ paribhuñjissanti. rājañgam̄ assā, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam̄ attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave assamamsam̄ paribhuñjitaabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe sunakhamamsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ sunakhamamsam̄ denti, bhikkhū sunakhamamsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā sunakhamamsam̄ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkūlo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sunakhamamsam̄ paribhuñjitaabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe ahimamsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ ahimamsam̄ denti, bhikkhū ahimamsam̄ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham̄ hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā ahimamsam̄ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkūlo 'ti. Supasso pi nāgarājā yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ atthāsi. ekamantam̄ thito kho Supasso nāgarājā bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: santi bñante nāgā assaddbā appasannā, te appamattake pi bhikkhū viheṭheyum. sādhu bhante ayyā ahimamsam̄ na paribhuñjeyyun ti. atha kho bhagavā Supassam̄ nāgarājānam̄ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi — la — padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm̄ nidāne

dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave
ahimam̄sam̄ paribhuñjitabbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya,
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā
sīham̄ hantvā māmsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnam̄ piñdāya
carantānam̄ sīhamamsam̄ denti. bhikkhū sīhamamsam̄ pari-
bhūñjitvā araññe viharanti, sīhā sīhamamsagandhena bhi-
kkhū paripātentī. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. na
bhikkhave sīhamamsam̄ paribhuñjitabbam̄. yo pari-
bhūñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana sama-
yena luddakā vyaggham̄ hantvā, dīpiñ hantvā, accham̄
hantvā, taraccham̄ hantvā māmsam̄ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhū-
nam̄ piñdāya carantānam̄ taracchamamsam̄ denti. bhikkhū
taracchamamsam̄ paribhuñjitvā araññe viharanti, taracchā
taracchamamsagandhena bhikkhū paripātentī. bhagavato
etam attham̄ ārocesum. na bhikkhave taracchamamsam̄
paribhuñjita bbam̄. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā
'ti. ||15||**23**||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam̄ yathābhiraṇtam̄ viha-
ritvā yena Andhakavindam̄ tena cārikañi pakkāmi ma-
hatā bhikkhusam̄ghena saddhim̄ adḍhī telasehi bhikkhusatehi.
tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahūn lonam̄ pi te-
lam̄ pi tañḍulam̄ pi khadaniyam̄ pi sakaṭesu āropetvā buddha-
pamukhassa bhikkhusam̄ghassa piññhito-piññhito anubaddhā
honti yadā paṭipāṭīm̄ labhissāma tādā bhattam̄ karissāmā 'ti,
pañcamattāni ca vighāsādasatāni. atha kho bhagavā anupu-
bbena cārikañi caramāno yena Andhakavindam̄ tad avasari.
||1|| atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇañca patipāṭīm̄ alabhan-
tassa etad ahosi: atitāni kho me dve māsāni buddhapamukhañ
bhikkhusam̄gham̄ anubaddhassa yadā patipāṭīm̄ labhissāmī
tādā bhattam̄ karissāmīti, na ca me paṭipāṭī labbhati, ahañ
c' amhi ekako, buhu ca me gharāvāsattho hāyati. yam̄
nūnāham̄ bhattaggam̄ olokeyyañ, yam̄ bhattaggo na addasam̄
tam̄ patiyādeyyan ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhattaggam̄
olokento dve nāddasa yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca. ||2|| atha
kho so brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasam̄kami,
upasam̄kamityā yāsmantam̄ Ānandan̄ etad avoca: idhā me
bho Ānanda patipāṭīm̄ alabhantassa etad ahosi: atitāni kho

me dve māsāni buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭim labhissāmi tadā bhattam karissāmīti, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsattho hāyati. yam nūnāham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yan bhattagge na addasam tam paṭiyādeyyan ti. so kho aham bho Ānanda bhattaggam olokento dvo na addasam yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca. sac' āham bho Ānanda paṭiyādeyyam yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca, paṭigāṇheyya me bhavam Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhagavantam puechissāmīti. ||3|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa paṭiyādchīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam yāguñ ca madhugolakañ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi : paṭigāṇhātu me bhavam Gotamo yāguñ ca madhugolakañ cā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnam dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭigāṇhanti. paṭigāṇhatha bhikkhave paribhūnjathā 'ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatlhā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam dhotahattham onītapattapāṇīm ekamantañ nisidi. ||4|| ekamantañ nisinnañ kho tam brāhmaṇam bhagavā etad avoca : das' ime brāhmaṇa ānisamsā yāguyā, katame dasa. yagum dento āyum deti, vanṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, paṭibhānam deti, yāgu pītā khudam paṭihanati, pi-pāsam vinodeti, vātam anūlometi, vatthim sodheti, āmāvase-sam pāceti. ime kho brāhmaṇa dasānisamsā yāguyā 'ti. ||5||

yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam kālena sakkaccañ dadāti
yāgum
das' assa ṭhānāni anuppavacchatī : āyuñ ca vanṇañ ca
sukham balañ ca,
paṭibhānam assa upājayati tato, khudam pi-pāsañ ca vyapa-
neti vātam,
sodheti vatthim, pariṇāmeti bhattam. bhesajjam etañ
sugatena vāññitam.
tasmā hi yāgum alam eva dātum niccam manussena
sukhatthikena
dībbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni manussascbhāgyatam icchatā
vā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā tam brāhmaṇam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañe dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmī bhikkhave yāguñ ca madhugoļakañ cā 'ti ||7||**24**||

assosum kho manussā : bhagavatā kira yāgu anuññātā madhugoļakañ cā 'ti. te kālass' eva bhojjayāgum patiyādenti madhugoļakañ ca. bhikkhū kālass' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugoļakena ca bhattagge na cittarūpapū bhuijanti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena taruṇapasannena mahāmatte-na svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa etad ahosi : yam nūnālāmī adḍhatelasanum bhikkhusatānam adḍhatelasāni maṃsapātisatāni patiyādeyyam ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam maṃsapātīm upanāmeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto tassā rattiyā accayena paññitam kliādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā adḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātisatāni bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāscitvā pattacivaram ādāya yena tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa nivesanaṃ te ' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||2|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhattagge bhikkhū parivisati. bhikkhū evam āḥamṣu : thokam āvuso dehi thokam āvuso dehti. mā kho tumhe bhante ayam taruṇapasanno mahāmatto 'ti thokam-thokam patīgaṇhatha. bahum me khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyattam adḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātisatāni, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekam maṃsapātīm upanāmēssāmīti. patīgaṇhatha bhante yāvadatthan ti. na kho mayam āvuso etamkāraṇā thokam-thokam patīgaṇhāma, api ca mayam kālass' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugoļakena ca, tena mayam thokam-thokam patīgaṇhāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā mayā nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti, na cāhaṃ na patībalo yāvadattham dātun ti kupto anattamano āśādanāpekkho bhikkhūnām patte pūrente agamāsi bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham pa-

ṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampa-vâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâviñ onitapattapâñim ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho taruṇapasannam mahâ-mattam bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ uṭṭhayâsanâ pakkâmi. ||4|| atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahâmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam aluh vippaṭisâro: alâbhâ vata me, na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yo 'ham kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnam patte pûrento agamâsiñ bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayâ bahum pasûtam puññam vâ apuññam vâ 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhañ bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippaṭisâro: alâbhâ vata me, na 'vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yo 'ham kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnam patte pûrento agamâsiñ bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayâ bahum pasûtam puññam vâ apuññam vâ 'ti. kiñ nu kho mayâ bhante bahum pasûtam puññam vâ apuññam vâ 'ti. ||5|| yadaggena tayâ âvuso svâtanâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahum puññam pasûtam, yadaggena to ekaimekena bhikkhunâ ekamekañ sittam paṭiggahitam, tadaggena te bahum puññam pasûtam, saggâ te âraddhâ 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto lâbhâ kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira mayâ puññam pasûtam, saggâ kira me âraddhâ 'ti haṭṭhe udaggo uṭṭhayâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiñam katvâ pakkâmi. ||6|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nîdâne etasmim pakarañe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû aññatra nimantitâ aññass bhojjayâgum paribhuñjantî. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ aññatra nimantitâ aññassa bhojjayâgum paribhuñjissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pâsâdaya. vigarahitvâ dhammadikatham katvâ bhikkhû ânante-

si: na bhikkhave aññatratā nimantitena aññāssā bhojjayāgu paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||7||**25**||

atha kho bhagavā Andhakavinde yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagahañ tena cārikam pakkāmī mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belaṭṭho Kaccāno Rājagahā Andhakavindam addhānamaggapatipanno hoti pañcamatthehi sakatasatehi sabbeh' eva guṇakumbhapūrehi. addasa kho bhagavā Belaṭṭham Kaccānam dūrato 'va ḡacchantam, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisidi. ||1|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. ekamantam thito kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavantam etad avoca: icchām' ahañ bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekañ guṇakumbham dātun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna ekañ yeva guṇakumbham āharā 'ti. evaŋ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā ekañ yeva guṇakumbham ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: āhaṭo bhante guṇakumbho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnam guṇam dehīti. ||2|| evam bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā bhikkhūnam guṇam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnam guļo bahu cāyam guļo avasiṭṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnam guṇam yāvadattham dehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā bhikkhūnam guṇam yāvadattham dehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā bhikkhūnam guṇam yāvadattham dehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā bhikkhū gulehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhū patte pi pūresum parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūresum. ||3|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhikkhū gulehi santappetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: santappitā bhante bhikkhū gulehi bahu cāyam guļo avasiṭṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena

hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsādānam gulam dehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā vighāsādānam gulam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānam gulo bahu cāyam gulo avasiṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsādānam yāvadattham gulam dehīti. ||4|| evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā vighāsādānam yāvadattham gulam datvā bhagavantam etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānam gulo yāvadattho bahu cāyam gulo avasiṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna vighāsāde gulehi santappchīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccāno bhagavato patisūnitvā vighāsāde gulehi santapposi. ekacce vighāsādā kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūresum piṭakāni pi ucchaṅge pi pūresum. ||5|| atha kho Belattho Kaccāno vighāsāde gulehi santappetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: santappitā bhante vighāsādā gulchi bahu cāyam gulo avasiṭho, kathāham bhante paṭipajjāmīti. nāham tam Kaccāna passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so gulo paribhutto sammā pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā. tena hi tvam Kaccāna tam gulam appaharite vā chaddhehi appāṇake vā udake opilāpehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Belattho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisūnitvā tam gulam appāṇake udake opilāpesi. ||6|| atha kho so gulo udake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasām santatto udake pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati, evam eva so gulo udako pakkhitto ciccitāyati citicitāyati samdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. atha kho Belattho Kaccāno samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisādi. ||7|| ekamantam nisinnassa kho Belatthassa Kaccānassa bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam: dānakatham sīlakatham saggrukatlam kāmānaṃ ādinavaṇi okāraṇi saṃkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāscsi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Belattham Kaccānam kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkam-sikā dhammadedesanā tam pakāsesi — la — evam eva Belat-

tthassa Kaccānassa tasmin yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yan kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||8|| atha kho Belattho Kaccāno diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vīditadhammo pariyo-gālhadhammo tiṇṇavacikiccho vigatakathāṃkatho vesārajjappato aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam mām bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti. ||9|| **26** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe gulo ussanno hoti. bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā gulo anuññāto no agilānassā 'ti kukkuccāyantā gulam na bhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atham aroccsum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa gulam, agilānassa gulodakan ti. ||1|| **27** ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Pāṭaligāmo tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ addhātelasehi bhikkhusatchi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā: bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su, ekamantam nisinne kho Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi. ||1|| atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitatā sampaham̄sitā bhagavantam etad avocum: adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā āvasthāgāram saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato adhivāsanam vīditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā

padakkhinam katvā yena āvasathāgāram ten' upasamkamim-
su, upasamkamitvā sabbasantharim santhatam āvasathāgāram
santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭṭhāpetvā
telapadīpaññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamim-
su, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
atthamsu. ||2|| ekamantam thitā kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā
bhagavantam etad avocūm: sabbasantharim santhatam bhante
āvasathāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpi-
to, telapadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālam
maññatiti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā
pattacivaram adāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena āvasa-
thāgāram ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā pāde pakkhā-
letvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā majjhimañ thambham nissāya
puratthimābhimukho nisidi. bhikkhusamgho pi kho pāde
pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam bhittim
nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisidi bhagavantam yeva pura-
kkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā
āvasathāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam bhittim nissāya pa-
cchimābhimukhā nisidim-
su bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi: pañc'
ime gahapatayo adinavā dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. katame
pañca. idha gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno pamādādhikara-
ṇam mahatiñ bhogajāññā nigacchatī, ayam pathamo adinavo
dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca param gahapatayo dussi-
lassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī, ayam
dutiyō adinavo dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca param ga-
hapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno yaññād eva parisam upasamka-
mati yadi khattiyparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaha-
patiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam avisārado upasamkamati
mañkubhūto, ayam tatiyo adinavo dussilassa sīlavipattiyā.
puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno sammūlho
kālam karoti, ayam catuttho adinavō dussilassa sīlavipattiyā.
puna ca param gahapatayo dussilo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā
param maraññā apāyam duggatiñ vinipātam nirayam upa-
pajjati, ayam pañcamo adinavo dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. ime
kho gahapatayo pañca adinavā dussilassa sīlavipattiyā. ||4||

pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇam mahantam bhogakkhandham adhigacchatī, ayam pañthamo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī, ayam dutiyo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ nīad eva parisañ upasamkamati yadi khattiye parisañt yadi brāhmaṇaparisañ yadi gahapatiparisañt yadi samaṇaparisañ visārādo upasamkamati amāñkubhūto, ayam tatiyo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālam karoti, ayam catuttho ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjati, ayam pañcamo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bahud eva rattiṁ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṇsetvā uyyojesi : abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālam maññathā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato patisuñitvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamīnsu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmikesu upāsakesu suññāgārañ pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnañ patibhāhāya. addasa kho bhagavā rattiyyā paccūsasamayañ pacceutthāya dibbena cakkhunā vi-suddhena atikkantamānusakena sambahulā devatāyo Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. yasmīm padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānam tattha rājūnam rājamahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum, yasmīm padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānam tattha rājūnam rājamahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum, yasmīm padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānam tattha rājūnam rājamahāmattānam cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandañ āmantosi : ke nu kho te Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentīti. Sunidhavassakā-

râ bhante Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaram mâpentî Vajjînam paṭibâhâyâ 'ti. seyyathâpi Ânanda devchi Tâvatimsehi saddhim mantetvâ evam eva kho Ânanda Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaram mâpentî Vajjînam paṭibâhâyâ. idhâham Ânanda rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya addasam dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sambuhulâ devatâyo . . . nîcânam tattha râjûnam râjamahâmattânam cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetum. yâvatâ Ânanda ariyam âyatanañ yâvatâ vanippatho idam agganagaram bhavissati Pâṭaliputtam putabhedanam. Pâṭaliputtassa kho Ânanda tayo antarâyâ bhavissanti, aggito vâ udakato vâ abbhantarato vâ mithubhedâ 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamîmsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavatâ sadhîm sammodîmsu, sammodanîyam katham sârañîyam vîti-sâretvâ ekamantam atîthamsu, ekamantam thitâ kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantam etad avocum : adhivâsetu no bhavam Gotamo ajjatanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâscsi bhagavâ tuñhibhâvena. atha kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ pakkamîmsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ paññtam khâdaniyam bhojanîyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam árocâpesum : kâlo bho Gotama, niñhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yona Sunidhvassakârânam Magadhamahâmattânam parivesanâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsano nisidi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paññena khâdaniyena bhojanîyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvin onîtappatpâniñ ekamantam nisidîmsu, ekamantam nisinne kho Sunidhvassakârâ Magadhamahâmattte bhagavâ imâhi gâjhâhi anumodi : ||10||

- yasmim padese kappeti vâsam panditajâtiyo,
- sîlavantettha bhojetvâ saññate brahmacariye |
- yâ tattha devatâ âsum tâsam dakkhiñam âdise,
- tâ pûjitat pûjayanti, mânîta mânayanti nam,|

tato nam anukampanti mātā puttam va orasam.
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunidhvassakāre Magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhvassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, yen' ajja sa-maṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamsati tam Gotamadvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam nadīm uttarissati tam Gotamatittham nāma bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami tam Gotamadvāram nāma ahosi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasamikami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatitthikā kākapeyyā. manussā aññe nāvam pariyesanti aññe ulumpam pariyesanti aññe kullam bandhanti orā pāram gantukāmā. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavā te manusse aññe nāvam pariye-sante añño ulumpam pariyesante aññe kullam bandhante orā pāram gantukāme, disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṁ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṁ vā bāham sammīñjeyya, evam eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatire antarahito pārimatire paccuṭṭhāsi saddhiṇ bhikkhueñghena. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

ye taranti appnavam saram setum kātvāna vissajja pallalāni,
kullam hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||13|| **28**

atho kho bhagavā yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasamikami. tatra sudam bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : catunnam bhikkhave Ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam sāmsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. katamesam catunnam. dukkhassa bhikkhave Ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam sāmsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa Ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa Ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhāgāminipatiḍāariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam sāmsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. ||1|| tayidam bhikkhave dukkham Ariya-

saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhasamudayam ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodham ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham patividdham, uchinnā bhavatañhā, khīpā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam adassanā
saṃsitaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tāsu-tāsv eva jātisu.|
tāni etāni dīṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā,
uchinnam mūlam dukkhassa, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo
'ti. ||2||**29**||

assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā: bhagavā kira Koṭigā-mam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhadrāni -bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. yāvatkā yānassa bhūmi yānenā gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ||1|| ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Ambapālim gaṇikām bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamṣesi. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejītā sampahamṣitā bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhaṭṭam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. ||2|| assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī: bhagavā kira Koṭigāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī bhadrāni-bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram-bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi -bhadrāni yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsum bhagavantam dassanāya. apēkacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīlavāṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālam-kārā, apēkacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālamkārā, apēkacce Licchavī lohitakā honti lohitavaṇṇā lohitavatthā lohitālamkārā, apēkacce Licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā daharānam-daharānam Licchavīnam īsāya īsam yuge-na yugam cakkrena cakkam akkhena akkham paṭivatṭesi. ||3||

atha kho te Licchavī Ambapāliṁ gaṇikam̄ etad avocum̄ :
 kissa je Ambapāli daharānam̄-daharānam̄ Licchavīnaṁ īsāya
 īsam̄ yugena yugam̄ cakkrena cakkam̄ akkhena akkham̄
 pativat̄tesiti. tathā hi pana mayā ayyaputtā svātanāya
 buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je
 Ambapāli amhākaṇṭ etam̄ bhattam satasahassenā 'ti. sace pi
 ayyaputtā Vesāliṁ sāhāram dajjeyyātha, n' eva dajjāhaṇ
 tam̄ bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavi aṅguli poṭhesum̄:
 jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, parājit' amhā vata bho
 ambakāyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavī yena bhagavā
 ten' upasam̄kamim̄su. addasa kho bhagavā te Licchavī dū-
 rato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: yehi bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhūhi devā Tāvatīm̄sā adiṭhapubbā, oloketha
 bhikkhave Licchaviparisam̄ apaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-
 parisam̄ upasam̄haratha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam̄ Tāvatīm̄-
 saparisan ti. atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi
 yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā
 ten' upasam̄kamim̄su, upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantam̄ niśidiṁsu. ekamantam̄ nisinne kho te
 Licchavī bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi
 samuttejesi sampahāmsesi. atha kho 'e Licchavī bhagavatā
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejītā sampa-
 hāmsitā bhagavantam̄ etad avocum̄ : adhivāsetu no bhanto
 bhagavā svātanāya bhattam̄ saddhiṁ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti.
 adhivuttho 'mhi Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya
 bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum̄: jit'
 amhā vata kho ambakāya, parājit' amhā vata bho ambakāyā
 'ti. atha kho te Licchavī bhagavato bhāsitam̄ abhinanditvā
 anumoditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhi-
 nam̄ katvā pakkamim̄su. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā Koṭigāme
 yathābhīrantam̄ viharitvā yena Nātikā ten' upasam̄kami.
 tatra sudam bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathē.
 atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme
 paṇītam̄ khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato
 kālam̄ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭhitam̄ bhattan ti. atha
 kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram̄ ādā-
 ya yena Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya parivesanā ten' upasam̄kami,
 upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi saddhiṁ bhikkhu-

saṅghena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā buddhapamukhaṁ bhikkhusaṅghaṁ paññitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha-tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīṁ onī-tapattapāṇīṁ ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnā kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavantam etad avoca: imāhaṁ bhante Ambapāli vanam buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dammiti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā ārāmaṇ. atha kho bhagavā Ambapālim gaṇikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahampotvā utthāyāsanā yena Mahāvanam ten' upa-saṅkami. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ma-hāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. ||6||**30**

Licchavibhānavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam kho so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. yaṁ nūnāhaṁ tam bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan ti. ||1|| atha kho Sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho Nātāputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭham Nātāputtam etad avoca: icchām' ahaṁ bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamitun ti. kiṁ pana tvam Sīha kiriya-vādo samāno akiriya-vādaṁ samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi. samāno hi Sīha Gotamo akiriya-vādo akiriya-yā dhammaṁ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamikālbhisamphāro bhagavantam dassanāya so paṭipassambhi. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam . . . sammāsambuddhan ti. dutiyam pi kho Sīho senāpati

yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa . . . paṭipassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññātā . . . vaṇṇam bhāsanti. tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayam . . . samghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. kim hi me karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā an-apalokitā vā. yaṁ nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va nigaṇṭhe tam bhagavantam dassanāya upasam̄kameyyam arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti. ||3|| atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcahi rathasatthi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄ka-mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sīho senāpati bhagavantam etad avoca: sutam̄ metaṁ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammam̄ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ye te bhante evam āhaṁsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammam̄ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādī na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhamman̄ vyākaronti. na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṭṭhānam ḡacchati, anabbha-kkhātukāmā hi mayam̄ bhante bhagavāntan ti. ||4||

atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammam̄ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: tapassi samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ||5|| kāta-mo ca Sīha pariyyāyo yena mām̄ pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammam̄

deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. aham hi Sīha akiriyaṁ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyaṁ vadāmi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: akiriyavādo samano Gotamo, akiriyāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṁ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyaṁ vadāmi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṁ vadādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha kiriyaṁ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyaṁ vadāmi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṁ vadādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. ||6|| katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha ucchedānam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedānam vadāmi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā jegucchitāya dhammānam desemi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ||7|| katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. aham hi Sīha vinayāya dhammānam desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vinayāya dhammānam desemi. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. tapanīy' āham Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. yassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uchinnamulā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvam katā āyatim anuppādadhammā tam aham tapassiti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo yena maṁ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo

Gotamo, tapassitâya . . . vinetîti. ||8|| katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam̄ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaño Gotamo, apagabbhatâya . . . vinetîti. yassa kho Sîha âyatim gabbhaseyyâ punabbhvâbbhinibbatti pahînâ uechinnamûlâ tâlâ vattukatâ anabhâvam̄ katâ âyatim anuppâdadhammâ, tam ahañ apagabbho 'ti vadâmi. tathâgatassa kho Sîha âyatim gabbhaseyyâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ. ayam̄ kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam̄ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaño Gotamo, apagabbhatâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam̄ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaño Gotamo, assâsâya . . . vinetîti. aham̄ hi Sîha assattho paramena assâsena assâsâya ca dhammam̄ desemi tena ca sâvake vinemi. ayam̄ kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam̄ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaño Gotamo, assâsâya dhammam̄ deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. ||9|| evam vutte Siho senâpati bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : abhikkantam̄ bhante — la — upâsakam̄ mam̄ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam̄ sarañam̄ gatan ti. anuvijjakâram̄ kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumlâdisânam̄ ñâtamanussânam̄ sâdhu hotîti. iminâ p' âham̄ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattâya attamano abhiraddho yan̄ mam̄ bhagavâ evam âha : anuvijjakâram̄ kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tui. hâdisânam̄ ñâtamanussânam̄ sâdhu hotîti. mamañ hi bhante aññatitthiyâ sâvakam̄ labhitvâ kevalakkappam̄ Vesâliñ patâkam̄ parihareyyuñ Siho amhâkam̄ senâpati sâvakattam̄ upagato 'ti. atha ca pana mam̄ bhagavâ evam âha : anuvijjakâram̄ kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisânam̄ ñâtamanussânam̄ sâdhu hotîti. es' âham̄ bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantam̄ sarañam̄ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam̄ mam̄ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam̄ sarañam̄ gatan ti. ||10|| dîgharattam̄ kho te Sîha nigañthânam̄ opânbhûtam̄ kulam̄ yena nesam̄ upagatânam̄ pindapâtam̄ dâtabbam̄ maññeyyâsiti. iminâ p' âham̄ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattâya attamano abhiraddho yan̄ mam̄ bhagavâ evam âha : dîgharattam̄ kho te Sîha nigañthânam̄ opânbhûtam̄ kulam̄ yena nesam̄ upagatânam̄ pindapâtam̄ dâtabbam̄ maññeyyâsiti. sutam̄ metam̄ bhante : samaño Gotamo evam âha : mayham̄ eva dânam̄ dâtabbam̄, na aññesam̄ dânam̄ dâtabbam̄, mayham̄ eva sâvakânam̄ dânam̄ dâtabbam̄, na aññesam̄ sâvakânam̄ dânam̄ dâ-

tabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na afñiesam
 dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam ma-
 happhalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti.
 atha ca pana mām bhagavā nigañthesu pi dāne samādapeti.
 api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. es' āham
 bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam sarañam gacchāmi . . . sa-
 rañam gatan ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa
 anupubbikatham kthesi seyyath' idam: dānakatham — la —
 aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca :
 adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam sa-
 ddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuñhibhā-
 vena. atha kho Sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanam vi-
 ditvā uṭṭhāyanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam
 katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram purisam
 āñapesi: gaccha bhañe pavattamarsam jānāhīti. atha kho
 Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena pañitam khādaniyam
 bhojaniyam pañiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo
 bhante, niññhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañha-
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sīhassa senāpa-
 tissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññiatte
 āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||12|| tena kho
 pana samayena sambahulā nigañthā Vesāliyam rathiyāya
 rathiyam siñghātakena siñghātakam bâhā paggayha kandanti:
 ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam pasum vadhitvā sama-
 ñassa Gotamassa bhattam katañ, tam samoñ Gotamo jānam
 uddissakatam māmsam paribhuñjati pañcakamman ti. atha
 kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasakam-
 mi, upasamkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaññake ārocesi :
 yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi, ece sambahulā nigañthā Vesāliyam
 rathiyāya rathiyam siñghātakena siñghātakam bâhā paggay-
 ha kandanti: ajja . . . uddissakatam māmsam paribhuñjati
 pañcakamman ti. alam ayyo dīgharattam pi te āyasmantā
 avaññakāmā buddhassa avaññakāmā dhammassa avaññakāmā
 samghassa, na ca pana te āyasmantā jiranti tam bhagavantam
 asatā tucchā musā 'va abhūtena abbhācikkhantā, na ca ma-
 yam jīvitahetu pi sañcicca pāñam jīvitā voropeyyāmā 'ti.
 ||13|| atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapemukham bhikkhu-
 samgham pañitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santa-

ppetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīm onītapattpā-nīm ekamantam niśdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahamīsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jānam udissakata mām sam paribhuñjittabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmī bhikkhave tikoti parisuddham macchamam sām adittham asutam aparisañkitan ti. ||14||**31**||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālī subhikkhā hoti susassā sulabhapinḍā sukarā uñchenā paggahena yāpetum. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : yāni tāni mayā bhikkhūnam anuññātāni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapinḍe anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmām pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīhatam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanattham pokkharaṭṭham, ajjāpi nu kho tāni bhikkhū paribhuñjantīti. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito āyasmantam Ānanda mām āmantesi : yāni tāni Ānanda mayā bhikkhūnam anuññātāni . . . paribhuñjantīti, paribhuñjanti bhagavā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīm nidāne etasmīm pakaraṇe dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni tāni bhikkhave mayā bhikkhūnam anuññātāni dubbhikkho dussasse dullabhapinḍe anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmām pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīhatam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanattham pokkharaṭṭham, tān' āham ajjatagge paṭikkhipāmi. na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmām pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam paribhuñjittabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nīhatam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanattham pokkharaṭṭham bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam paribhuñjittabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||2||**32**||

tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇam pi telam pi tanḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā bahārāmakotthake sakāta parivaṭṭam karitvā acchanti yadā paṭipātim labhissāma tadā bhattam karissāmā 'ti, mahā ca

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussā yenāyasmā
 Ānando ten' upasam̄kamīmsu, upasam̄kamitvā āyasmantam
 Ānandam etad avocūm: idha bhante Ānanda bahum loṇam
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakatesu āropetvā¹
 tiṭṭhanti mahā ca megho uggato. katham nu kho bhante
 Ānanda paṭipajjitatban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagava-
 to etam attham̄ ārocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ānanda samgho paccanti-
 maṇi vihāram kappiyabhūmi sammannitvā tattha vāse-
 tu yam samgho ākañkhati vihāram vā addhayogam vā pāsā-
 dam vā hammiyam vā guham vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nā-
 petabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa patta-
 kallam, samgho itthannāmaṇi vihāram kappiyabhūmim sam-
 manneyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. samgho
 itthannāmaṇi vihāram kappiyabhūmim sammannati. yassā-
 yasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa kappiyabhūmiyā
 sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya.
 sammato samghena itthannāmo vihāro kappiyabhūmi. kha-
 mati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam̄ etam̄ dhārayāmīti. ||2||
 tena kho pana samayena manussā tath' eva sammutiyā ka-
 ppiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhattāni pacanti sūpāni sampā-
 denti mamsāni koṭṭenti katthāni phālenti. assosi kho bha-
 gavā rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccutthāya uccāsaddam̄ mahā-
 saddam̄ kākoravasaddam̄, sutvāna āyasmantam Ānandam
 āmantesi: kiṁ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo
 kākoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussā tath' eva
 sammutiyā kappiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhattāni pacanti
 sūpāni sampādenti mamsāni koṭṭenti katthāni phālenti, so
 eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavā etasmiṁ nidāne dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave sammuti kappiyabhūmi pari-
 bhūnjitabbā. yo paribhūñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhūmiyo ussāvanantikam̄
 gonisādikam̄ ga..apatin ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena
 āyasmā Yasojo gilāno hoti, tass' atthāya bhesajjāni āhari-
 yyanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi tt̄hapenti. ukkapindakāpi
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave sammuti kappiyabhūmim pa-

ribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catasso kappiya-
bhūmiyo ussāvanantikam gonisādikam gahapatim sammu-
tin ti. ||5||**33**||
catuvīsatibhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: sīsaṁ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre 'va nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāram pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ūneva ḥakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ūneva sahassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||1|| sunisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ūneva catudōnikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekena naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro: amhākam kira vijite Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: sīsaṁ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāram pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ūneva ḥakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ūneva sahassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||3|| sunisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ūneva catudōnikam piṭakam upanisiditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekena naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchantīti. ||4|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aññataram sabbatthakam mahāmattam āmantesi: amhākam kira bhaṇe vijite Bhaddiyanagare Menḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhā-

nubhāvo: sīsam . . . satta sītāyo gacchanti, gaccha bhaṇe jānāhi, yathā mayā sāmanā diṭṭho evam tava diṭṭho bhavissatīti. evam devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rāñño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa patisūnitvā caturaṅginiyā senāya yena Bhaddiyam tena pāyāsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyam yena Menḍako gahapati ten' upasamkami, upasamka-, mitvā Menḍakām gahapatim etad avoca: aham hi gahapati rāññā āṇatto: amhākam kira bhaṇe vijite . . . diṭṭho bhavissatīti. passāma te gahapati iddhānubhāvan ti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati sīsam nahāyitvā dhaññāgāram sammajjāpetvā bahividvāre nisidi, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opativā dhaññāgāram pūresi. diṭṭho te gahapati iddhānubhāvo, bhariyāya te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhariyam āṇāpesi: tena hi caturaṅginiṁ senam bhattena parivisāhīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ekañ ūeva ālhakathālikam upanisiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam caturaṅginiṁ senam bhattena parivisi, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vutthāti. diṭṭho te gahapati bhariyāya pi iddhānubhāvo, puttassa te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati puttam āṇāpesi: tena hi tāta caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam vetanam dehīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa putto ekañ ūeva sahassatthavikam gahetvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikanam vetanam adāsi, na tāya tam khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. diṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhānubhāvo, sunisāya te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati sunisam āṇāpesi: tena hi caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam bhattam dehīti. atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa sunisā ekañ ūeva catudonikanam piṭakam upanisiditvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikam bhattam adāsi, na tāva tam khīyati yāva sā na vutthāti. diṭṭho te gahapati sunisāya pi iddhānubhāvo, dāsassa te iddhānubhāvam passissāmā 'ti. mayhaṇam kho sāmi dāsassa iddhānubhāvo khette passitabbo 'ti. alam gahapati diṭṭho te dāsassa pi iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so mahāmatto caturaṅginiyā senāya punad eya Rājagahaṇ paccaṅgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rāñño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesi. ||9||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ
 yena Bhaddiyam tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhu-
 samghena saddhim addhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho
 bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Bhaddiyam
 tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Bhaddiye viharati
 Jâtîyâvane. ||10|| assosi kho Menâdako gahapati: sa-
 mano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyâkulâ pabbajito
 Bhaddiyam anuppatto Bhaddiye viharati Jâtîyâvane. tam
 kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyâno kittisaddo
 abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho
 vijjâcarañasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadamma-
 sârathi satthâ devamanussânâm buddho bhagavâ, so imam
 lokam sadevakam samârakam sabrahmakam sassamanabráh-
 manim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ
 pavedeti, so dhammam deseti âdikalyânam majjhe kalyânam
 pariyośânakalyânam sattham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam
 parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakâseti. sâdu kho pana ta-
 thârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotiti. ||11|| atha kho
 Menâdako gahapati bhadrâni-bhadrâni yânâni yojâpetvâ bha-
 dram yânam abhirûhitvâ bhadrehi-bhadrehi yânchi Bhaddiyâ
 niyyâsi bhagavantam dassanâya. addasamtu kho sambahulâ
 titthiyâ Menâdakam gahapatim dûrato 'va âgacchantam, dis-
 vâna Menâdakam gahapatim etad avocum: kaham tvam ga-
 hapati gacchasiti. gacchâm' ahanu bhante bhagavantam sa-
 manam Gotamam dassanâyâ 'ti. kim pana tvam gahapati
 kiriyavâdo samâno akiriyavâdam samanam Gotamam dassa-
 nâya upasamkamissasi, samano hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavâ-
 do akiriyâya dhammam deseti tena ca sâvake vinetiti. ||12||
 atha kho Menâdakassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: nissamayam
 kho so bhagavâ arahañ sammâsambuddho bhavissati yathâ
 yime titthiyâ usuyyanîti, yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânenâ
 gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattiko 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upa-
 samkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
 antam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnassa kho Menâdakassa ga-
 hapatisse bhagavâ anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam:
 dânakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante — gha — upâsa-
 kam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam saranam

gatan ti, adhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṇi bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tunhibhāvena. ||13|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Menḍako gahapati tassā ratti�ā accayena pañītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patīyādāpetvā bhāgavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā paccacīvaraṇam ādāya yena Menḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā pañīnatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. ||14|| atha kho Menḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ca putto ca sunisā ca dāso ca yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamīsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi nisidīnūsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi — la — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocūm: — gha — ete mayaṇi bhanto bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇam gate 'ti. ||15|| atha kho Menḍako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham pañītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṇi bhuttāviṁ onītappattapāṇīni ekamantaṇi nisidi. ekamantaṇi nisinno kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati, tāva ahaṇi buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dhuvalabhattenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Menḍakam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||16||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhīrantam viharitvā Menḍakam gahapatim anāpucchā yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim addhatelasēhi bhikkhusatchi. assosi kho Menḍako gahapati: bhagavā kira yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkanto mahatā . . . bhikkhusatebīti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi: tena hi bhanē bahum loṇam pi telam pi tandulam pi khādaniyam pi sakatesu āropetvā ḡacchatha, addhatelasāni ca gopālakasatāni addhatelasāni dhenusatāni ādāya ḡacchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissāma tathā taruṇena khīrena bhojessāmā 'ti. ||17|| atha kho Menḍako

gahapati bhagavantam antarā magge kantāre sambhāvesi.
 atha kho Menḍako gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasam̄kami,
 upasam̄kamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhā-
 si. ekamantam t̄hito kho Menḍako gahapati bhugavantam
 etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bha-
 ttam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā
 tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Menḍako gahapati bhagavato
 adhivāsanam viditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam
 katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Menḍako gahapati tassā rattiyā
 accayena paññatam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā
 bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan
 ti. ||18|| atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā
 paccīvaraṇādāya yena Menḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanā
 ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi sa-
 ddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. atha kho Menḍako gahapati aḍḍha-
 telasāni gopālakasatāni aṇḍāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe ekamekan
 dhenūm gaheṭvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upatiṭṭhatha taruṇe-
 na khīrena bhojessāmā 'ti. atha kho Menḍako gahapati
 buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paññena khādaniyena
 bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi taruṇena ca
 khīrena. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā khīram na patīgañhanti.
 patīgañhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||19|| atha kho
 Menḍako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham pa-
 ññena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavā-
 retvā taruṇena ca khīrena bhagavantam bhuttāviṁ onīta-
 pattapāniṁ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho
 Menḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante
 maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyye-
 na gantum. sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pāṭheyayam
 anujānātū 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Menḍakam gahapatim
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahampsetvā utṭhā-
 yāsanā pakkāmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīn nidāne
 dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmī bhi-
 kkhave pañca gorase khīram dadhim takkaṁ navanītam
 sappim. santi bhikkhave maggā kantārā appodakā appa-
 bhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. anujānāmī bhi-
 kkhave pāṭheyayam pariyesitum, taṇḍulo taṇḍulatthikena,
 muggo muggatthikena, māso māsatthikena, loṇam loṇatthi-

kena, guļo gulatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappithikena. santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, te kappiyakārakānam hatthe hiraññānam upanikkhipanti iminā ayyassa yam kappiyam tam dethā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yam tato kappiyam tam sāditum. na tv evāhaṇi bhikkhave kena-ci pariyyayena jātarūparajataṁ sāditabbaṁ pariyesitabban ti vadāmīti. ||21||**34**||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṇi caramāno yena Āpaṇam tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jaṭilo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Āpaṇam anuppatto Āpane viharati. tam kho pana bhagavantaṁ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti. atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho aham samanassa Gotamassa harāpeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: ye pi kho te brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṁ anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyath' idam: Aṭṭhako Vāma-ko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te evarūpāni pānāni sādiyimsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarūpāni pānāni saditun ti, pahūtam pānāṇi paṭiyādāpetvā kājehi gāhāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. ekamantam thito kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu me bhavam Gotamo pānan ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhūnaṇi dehiti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyatā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhūñjathā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham pahūtehi pānehi sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam dhotahattham onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṇsesi. atha

kho Kenijo jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampaham̄sito bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhavam̄ Gotamo svātanāya bhattam̄ saddhiṁ bhikkhusam̄ghe-nā 'ti. ||4|| mahā kho Kenijo bhikkhusam̄gho adḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni tvañ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Kenijo jaṭilo bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : kiñ cāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusam̄gho adḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni ahañ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhivāsetu me . . . bhikkhusam̄ghenā 'ti. mahā kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Kenijo jaṭilo bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : kiñ cāpi . . . saddhiṁ bhikkhusam̄ghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Kenijo jaṭilo bhagavato adhivāsanam̄ viditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave at̄ha pānāni: ambapānam̄ jambupānam̄ cocapānam̄ mocapānam̄ madhup. muddikāp. sālukap. phārusakapānam̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam̄ phalara-sam̄ thapetvā dhaññaphalarasam̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam̄ pattarasaṁ thapetvā dākarasam̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam̄ puppharasaṁ thapetvā madhukapuppharasam̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave ucchurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Kenijo jaṭilo tassā rattiyā accayena sake assame panītam̄ khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyam̄ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam̄ ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam̄ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṇādāya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhiṁ bhikkhusam̄ghenā. atha kho Kenijo jaṭilo buddhapamukham̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ paññetenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahathā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam̄ bhuttāviṁ onītapattapāṇīm̄ ekamantam̄ nisidi. ||7|| ekamantam̄ nisinnañ kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

aggihuttamukhā yaññā, sāvitthī chandaso mukham̄,
rājā mukham̄ manussānam̄, nadīnam̄ sāgaro mukham̄,|
nakkhattānam̄ mukham cando, ādicco tapatañ mukham̄,
puññam̄ ākañkhamānānam̄ sam̄gho ve jayatañ mukhan ti.

atha kho bhagavā Keniyam jaṭilam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||8|| **35**||

atha kho bhagavā Āpaṇe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Kusinārā tena cārikām pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosum kho Kosi-nārakā Mallā: bhagavā kira Kusināram āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. te saṃgaram akāmsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni dāndo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikām caramāno yena Kusinārā tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā bhagavato paccuggamanam akāmsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamanam karitvā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. ekamantam ṛhitam kho Rojam Mallam āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: uṭṭaraṇ kho to idam āvuso Roja yaṇ tvam bhagavato paccuggamanam akāsīti. nāhaṇ bhante Ānanda bahukato buddhena vā dhammena vā saṃghena vā, api ca nātīhi saṃgaro kato yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni dāndo 'ti. sa kho ahaṇ bhaute Ānanda nātīnaṇ dāṇḍabhayaṇ evāham bhagavato paccuggamanam akāśin ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando anattamano ahosi: kathām hi nāma Rojo Mallo evam vakkhatīti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisino kho āyasnā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: yaṇ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññāto nātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpāṇi nātamanussānam imasmiṇ dhammavinaye pasādo. sādhu bhante bhagavā tathā karotu yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṇ dhammavinaye pasideyyā 'ti. na kho tam Ānanda dukkaram tathāgatena yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṇ dhammavinaye pasideyyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā Rojam Mallam mettena cittena pharitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatā mettena cittena phuṭṭho seyyathāpi nāma gāvī taruṇavacchā evam eva vihārena vihāram pariveṇena pariveṇam upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhū pucchatī: kahām nu kho bhante etarahi so bhagavā viharati arahām sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayam taṇ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan ti. es' āvuso Roja

vihāro samvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindam̄ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam̄ ākoṭchi, vivarissati te bhagavā dvāran ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindam̄ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam̄ ākoṭesi, vivari bhagavā dvāram̄. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihāram̄ pavisitvā bhagavantam̄ abhvādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi, ekamantam̄ nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavā anupubbikatham̄ kathesi seyyath' idam̄ : dānakatham̄ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam̄ etad avoca : sādhu bhante ayyā mamañ ñeva paṭīgañheyyum cīvarapiñḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram̄ no aññesan ti. yesam̄ kho Roja sekhena ñāñena sekhena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathāpi tayā tesam pi evam̄ hoti : aho nūna ayyā amhākañ ñeva paṭīgañheyyum cīvarapiñḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram̄ no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva paṭīgañhissanti aññiesañ cā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinārāyañ pañitānam bhattānam̄ bhattapaṭipāti adhiṭṭhitā hoti. atha kho Rojassa Mallassa paṭipāṭīm̄ alabrantassa etad ahosi : yam̄ nūnāham̄ bhattaggam̄ olokeyyam̄, yam̄ bhattagge nāddasam̄ tam̄ paṭiyādeyyan ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggam̄ olakento dve nāddasa dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. atha kho Rojo Mallo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca : idha me bhante Ānanda paṭipāṭīm̄ alabrantassa etad ahosi : yam̄ nūnāham̄ bhattaggam̄ olokeyyam̄, yam̄ bhattagge nāddasam̄ tam̄ paṭiyādeyyan ti. so kho aham̄ bhante Ānanda bhattaggam̄ olakento dve nāddasam̄ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. sac' aham̄ bhante Ānanda paṭiyādeyyam̄ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca, paṭīgañheyya me bhagavā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhagavantam̄ paṭipucchissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi Roja paṭiyādehīti. atha kho Rojo Mallo tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam̄ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi patīgañhātu me bhante bhagavā dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ cā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhikkhūnañ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na pa-

tīgañhanti. pañgāñhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā. 'ti ||7||
 atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham
 pahûtehi dâkehi ca piññakhâdaniyehi ca sahatthā santappe-
 tvā sampavâretvā bhagavantam dhotohattham onîtapattapâ-
 ñim ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Rojam
 Mallam bhagavā dhammiyā kathâya sandassetvā . . . sampa-
 hamsetvā utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim
 nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi: anujânâmi
 bhikkhave sabbañ ca dâkam sabbañ ca piññakhâdani-
 yan ti. ||8||**36**

atha kho bhagavā Kusinârâyam yathâbhîrantam viha-
 ritvâ yena Âtumâ tena cârikam pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhu-
 samghena saddhim adâdhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro vuññhapabbajito Âtumâyam pañiva-
 sati nahâpitapubbo, tassa dve dârakâ honti mañjukâ pañi-
 bhâneyyakâ dakkhâ pariyodâtasippâ sake âcariyake nahâpi-
 takamme. ||1|| assosi kho so vuññhapabbajito: bhagavâ
 kira Âtumâyam âgacchati mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim
 adâdhatelaschi bhikkhusatehîti. atha kho so vuññhapabbajito
 te dârake etad avoca: bhagavâ kira tâta Âtumâyam âgacchati
 mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim adâdhatelaschi bhikkhusa-
 tehi. gacchatha tumhe tâta khurabhañdam âdâya nâliyâ-
 vâpakena anugharakam-anugharakam âhiñdatha loñam pi
 telam pi tañdulam pi khâdaniyam pi sañharatha, bhagavato
 âgatassa yâgupânam karissâmâ 'ti. ||2|| evam tâtâ 'ti kho te
 dârakâ tassa vuññhapabbajitassa pañisunîtvâ khurabhañdam
 âdâya nâliyâvâpakena anugharakam-anugharakam âhiñdanti
 loñam pi telam pi tañdulam pi khâdaniyam pi sañharantâ.
 manussâ te dârake mañjuke pañibhâneyyake passitvâ ye pi
 na kârâpetukâmâ te pi kârâpentî kârâpetvâpi bahum denti.
 atha kho te dârakâ bahum loñam pi telam pi tañdulam pi
 khâdaniyam pi sañhariñsu. ||3||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena
 Âtumâ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Âtumâyam vi-
 harati Bhûsâgâre. atha kho so vuññhapabbajito tassâ
 râñiyâ accayena pahûtam yâgum pañiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato
 upanâmesi pañgâñhâtu me bhante bhagavâ yâgun ti. jâ-

nantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti — la — sāvakānam vā sikkhā-padam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tam vuddha-pabbajitam etad avoca : kut' āyam bhikkhu yāgū 'ti. atha kho so vuddhapabbajito bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. ||4||
vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam moghapurisa anulomikam appatiṛūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇī-yam. katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pabbajito akappiyē samādapessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiyē samādape-ttabbam. yo samādapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. na ca bhikkhave nahāpitapubbena khurabhaṇḍam pariharitabbam. yo parihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||37||

atha kho bhagavā Ātumāyam yathābhiraṇtam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam bahum phalakhādaniyam ussannānam hoti. atha kho bhikkhū-nam etad ahosi : kiṁ nu kho bhagavatā phalakhādaniyam anuññātam kiṁ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalakhādaniyan ti. ||1||38||

tena kho pana samayena samghikāni bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti, puggalikāni bijāni samghikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. samghikāni bhikkhave bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgam datvā paribhuñjtabbāni, puggalikāni bijāni samghikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgam datvā paribhuñjtabbānīti. ||1||39||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam kismiñci-kismiñci thāne kukkuccam uppajjati : kiṁ nu kho bhagavatā anuññātam kiṁ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yam bhikkhave mayā idam na kappatī appatikkhittam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yam bhikkhave mayā idam na kappatī appa-

tikkhittam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayā idam kappatī ananuññātam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yam bhikkhave mayā idam kappatī ananuññātam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappatī. ||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnañ etad ahosi : kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāmakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattāhakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappatī. bhagavato etam atthañ ārocesum. ||2|| yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāmakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. sattāhakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam sattāham kappati sattāhātikkante na kappatī. ||3||**40**||

bhesajjakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasatam chavatthum. tassa uddānam :

sāradike, vikāle pi, vasam, mūle, piṭṭhehi ca,
kasāvehi, pañña-phalam, jatu-loṇam, chakanam ca,|
eunñam, cālini, mamsam ca, añjanam, upapisanam,
añjanī, ucca-parutā, salākā, salākodhani,|
thavikam, bandhakam, suttam, muddhani telam, natthu ca,
natthukarañ, dhūmañ ca, nettañ, cā, 'pidhānam, thavi,|
telapākesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhāñjanam,
tumbam, sedam, sambhārañ ca, mahā-bhañgodakam tathā,|
dakakoṭṭham, lohitañ ca, visāñam, pādabbhañjanam,
5 pajjam, sattham, kasāvañ ca, tilakakka-kabālikam,|

colam, sâsapakuṭṭañ ca, dhûma-sakkharikâya ca,
 vaṇatelam, vikâsikan, vikatañ ca, paṭiggaham,|
 gûtham, karonto, lolîñ ca, khâram, muttaharîtakî,
 gandhâ, virecanañ c'eva, acchâ, 'kata-kaṭâkaṭam,|
 paṭicchâdani-pabbhârâ, ârâmi, sattahena ca,
 guļam, muggam, sovîrañ ca, sâmapâkâ, punâ pace,|
 punânuññâsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-khâdani,
 purebhattam, kâyaḍâho, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalam,|
 vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamamsam eva ca,
 10 hatthi, assâ, sunakho ca, ahi, sîha-vyaggha-dîpikam,|
 accha-taracchamâsañ ca, patipâti ca, yâgu ca,
 taruñam aññatra, guļam, Sunidh'-âvasathâgâram,|
 Ambapâli ca, Licchavî, Gañgâ, Koṭi saccakathâ,
 uddissakatañ, subhikkham punad eva paṭikkhipi,|
 megho, Yasojo, Menḍako ca, gorasam pâtheyyakena ca,
 Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikâ, sâlukam,|
 phârusakâ, dâka-pittham, Âtumâyam nahâpito,
 Sâvatthiyam phala-bijam, kasminñ thâne ca, kâliko 'ti.

• M A H A V A G G A .

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena tiṁsamattā Pāṭheyayakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṁsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā Sāvatthim gucchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimu Sāvatthiyam vassūpanāyikam sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassam upagacchimsu. te ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam vasimsu : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okupuṇṇehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā yena Sāvatthi Jetavanam Anāthapindikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu. ||1|| Āciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam ḡantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasitha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bñante sammodamānā avivadamānā vassam vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā. ietha mayam bñante tiṁsamattā Pāṭheyayakā bhikkhū Sāvatthim ḡacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimhā Sāvatthiyam vassūpanāyikam sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassam upagacchimhā. te mayam bñante ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam va-

simhā : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na
 ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho
 mayam bhante vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāra-
 nāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunñe-
 hi cīvarehi kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho
 bhagavā etasmim nidañe dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū-
 āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam vutthānam bhikkhū-
 nam kaṭhinam attharitum. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhi-
 kkhave pañca kappissanti anāmantacāro asamādānacāro gaṇa-
 bhojanam yāvadatthacīvaraṁ yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so
 nesaṁ bhaवissati. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave imāni
 pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinam atthar-
 itabbam : ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sañgho nā-
 petabbo: suñātu me bhante sañgho. idam sañghassa kaṭhi-
 nadussam uppannam. yadi sañghassa pattakallam, sañgho
 imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya ka-
 ṭhinam attharitum. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante sañgho.
 idam sañghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. sañgho imam
 kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinam
 attharitum. yassāyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dānam kathinam attharitum so
 tuñh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dinnam idam
 sañghena kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinam
 attharitum. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuñhī, evam etam
 dhārayāmīti. ||4|| evam kho bhikkhave atthataṁ hoti kaṭhi-
 nam, evam anatthataṁ. kathañ ca bhikkhave anatthataṁ
 hoti kathinam. na ullikhitamattena atthataṁ hoti kathinam,
 na dhovanamattena atthataṁ hoti kaṭhinam, na cīvara-
 vicāraṇamattena atth. h. kaṭh., na cchedanamattena atth. h.
 k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovaṭīkakaraṇama-
 ttena atth. h. k., na kanḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na
 dalhikammakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvātakaraṇa-
 mattena atth. h. k., na paribhandakaraṇamattena atth. h. k.,
 na ovaddheyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamadda-
 namattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na pari-
 kathākatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na
 sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na
 akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññatra samghātiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatra uttarāsañgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravāsa-kena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samanḍalikatena atth. h. k., na aññatra puggalassa atthārā atth. h. kaṭhinam. sammā c' eva atthatam hoti kaṭhinam tañ ce nissimatho anumodati evam pi anatthatam hoti kaṭhinam. evam kho bhikkhave anatthatam hoti kaṭhinam. ||5|| kathañ ca bhikkhave atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. ahatena atthatam hoti kaṭhinam, ahatakappena atth. h. k., pilotikāya atth. h. k., pañsukñlena atth. h. k., pāpanikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparikathākatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhikatena atth. h. k., anissaggyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth. h. k., samghātiyā atth. h. k., uttarāsañgena atth. h. k., antaravāsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samanḍalikatena atth. h. k., puggalassa atthārā atth. h. k., sammā c' eva atthatam hoti kaṭhinam tañ ce simatho anumodati evam pi atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. evam kho bhikkhave atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. ||6||

kathañ ca bhikkhave ubbhatañ hoti kaṭhinam. atth' imâ bhikkhave mâtikâ kaṭhinassa ubbhârâya pakkamanantikâ niṭṭhânantikâ sanniṭṭhânantikâ nâsanantikâ savanantikâ âsâvachedikâ sîmâtikkantikâ sahubbhârâ 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhīpo katacivaram adâya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino civaram adâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam civaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam civaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino civaram adâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam civaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino civaram adâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam civaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam civaram kâreti, tassa tam civaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino civaram adâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam civaram kâreti, so katacivaro suṇâti.

ubbhataṁ kira tasmiṁ āvāse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ âdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhunāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2||2||

âdāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino katacīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro sunāti: ubbhataṁ kira tasmiṁ āvāse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṁ samâdāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhunāti kaṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2||3||

samâdāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacivaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 2; read vippakatacivaram âdâya instead of cîvaram âdâya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro is omitted.) . . . saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1||4||

âdâya chakkam̄ niṭṭhitam̄.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacivaram samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= ch. 3; read vippakatacivaram samâdâya instead of cîvaram samâdâya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro is omitted.) . . . saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1||5||

samâdâya chakkam̄.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam̄ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kathinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa tam cîvaram kayiramânam̄ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti, so tam cîvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaram âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cîvaram kâressan

ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhataṁ kira tasmin āvāse kaṭhanan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kathinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhu-

nāti kāthiṇuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi
kāthiṇuddhāro. ||4||6||

bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvaraṁ samādāya pakkamati
— pa — ādāyapakkamanavārasadisam evam vitthāretabbam
— la — bhikkhu atthatakāthino vippakatacīvaraṁ ādāya
pakkamati — la — samādāyapakkamanavārasadisam evam
vitthāretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakāthino vippakata-
cīvaraṁ samādāya pakkamati . . . (= ch. 6; read vippaka-
tacīvaraṁ samādāya instead of cīvaraṁ ādāya.) . . . saha
bhikkhūhi kāthiṇuddhāro. ||1||7||

ādāya bhabhānavāraṁ niṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, so bahisimaga-
toto tam cīvarāsam payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na
labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na
paccessen ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭhān-
antiko kāthiṇuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvarāsāya
. . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na pa-
cessen ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭhānantiko kāthiṇuddhāro.
. . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na pa-
cessen ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramā-
nam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāthiṇuddhāro. bhi-
kkhu atthatakāthino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimaga-
tato evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissam na
paccessen ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā
upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kāthiṇuddhāro.
||1|| bhikkhu atthatakāthino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na pa-
cessen ti, so bahisimago tam cīvarāsam payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev'
imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa
bhikkhuno niṭhānantiko kāthiṇuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
kāthino . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan
ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭhānantiko kāthiṇuddhāro . . .
tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam
cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati.
tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāthiṇuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
kāthino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessen ti, tassa bahisim-

magatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsat, tassa sâ cīvarāsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kâthinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati anadhiṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cīvarāsam payirupāsat anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kâreti. tassa bkikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kâthinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannîṭṭhânantiko kâthinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kâreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kâthinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati anadhiṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarâsam payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarâsam payirupâsat, tassa sâ cīvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kâthinuddhâro. ||3||**8**||

anâsâdoḷasakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato tam cīvarâsam payirupâsat âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kâthinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannîṭṭhânantiko kâthinuddhâro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kâressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kâreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramânam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kâthinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarâsam payirupâsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarâsam payirupâsat, tassa sâ cīvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kâthinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakâthino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato sunâti: ubbhatam

kira tasmin̄ âvâse kaṭhinan ti, tassa evam̄ hoti: yato tasmin̄ âvâse ubbhataṇi kaṭhinam idh' ev' imam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsissan ti, so tam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, tassa evam̄ hoti: idh' ev' imam̄ cīvaraṇi kâressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam̄ cīvaraṇi kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhan-antiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evam̄ hoti: n' ev' imam̄ cīvaraṇi kâressam̄ na paccessan ti, tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evam̄ hoti: idh' ev' imam̄ cīvaraṇi kâressam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam̄ cīvaraṇi kâreti, tassa tam̄ cīvaraṇi kayiramānam̄ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato sunñati: ubbhataṇi kira tasmin̄ âvâse kaṭhinan ti, tassa evam̄ hoti: yato tasmin̄ âvâse ubbhataṇi kaṭhinam idh' ev' imam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsissam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsati, tassa sâ cīvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so tam̄ cīvaraṇi kâreti, so katacīvaro sunñati: ubbhataṇi kira tasmin̄ âvâse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato idh' ev' imam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsissam̄ na paccessan ti, so tam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsati, tassa sâ cīvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so tam̄ cīvaraṇi kâreti, so katacīvaro paccessam̄ paccessan ti bahiddhâ kaṭhinuddhâram̄ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sîmatîkkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino cīvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisimagato tam̄ cīvarāsam̄ payirupāsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so tam̄ cīvaraṇi kâreti, so katacīvaro paccessam̄ paccessan ti sambhunñati kaṭhinuddhâram̄. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3|| 9||

âsâdoleṇakam̄ niṭṭhitam̄.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karanīyena pakkamati,
 tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so tam cīvarāsām
 payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam
 hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so
 tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhi-
 nuuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāre-
 ssam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko
 kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ
 kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam
 cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko
 kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karanīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro.
 ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karanīyena pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karanīyena pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karanīyena pakkamati anadhitthitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānan-
 tiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino kenacid eva karāṇiyena pakkamati anadhitthitena, n'ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvarāsām payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsām payirupāsatī, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||10||

karaṇiyadoḷasakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu athatakaṭhino disamgamiko pakkamati cīvara-paṭivisam apacinayamāno, tam enam disamgatam bhikkhū pucchanti: kaham tvam āvuso vassam vuttho kattha ca te cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so evam vadeti: amukasmiñ āvāse vassam vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cīvarapaṭiviso ti. te evam vadanti: gacchāvuso tam cīvaraṁ āhara, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissāmā 'ti. so tam āvāsam gantvā bhikkhū pucchat: kaham me āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. te evam vadanti: ayan te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso, kaham gamissasīti. so evam vadeti: amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmī tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṁ karissantīti. te evam vadanti: alam āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissāmā 'ti: tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino disamgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino disamgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu athatakaṭhino disamgamiko pakkamati cīvarapaṭivisam apacinayamāno . . . ayan te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so tam cīvaraṁ ādāya tam āvāsam gacchat, tam enam antarā magge bhikkhū pucchanti: āvuso kaham gamissasīti. so evam vadeti: amukam nāma āvāsam gamissāmī, tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṁ karissantīti. te evam vadanti: alam āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan te idha cīvaraṁ karissāmā 'ti. tassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ kāreti.

tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evam
hoti : n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa
bhikkhuno sannītthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev'
imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ
kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhi-
kkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu athata-
kaṭhino disaṅgamiko pakkamati cīvaraṁ apacīnayamāno . . .
ayan te āvuso cīvarapativiso 'ti. so tam cīvaraṁ ādāya tam
āvāsaṁ gacchati, tassa tam āvāsaṁ gacchantassa evam hoti :
idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam
cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhin-
uddhāro . . . n' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti.
tassa bhikkhuno sannītthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh'
ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaraṁ
kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhi-
kkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| **11**
apacinaṇavakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko cīvaraṁ ādāya
pakkamati amukam nāma āvāsaṁ gamissāmi, tattha me
phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amu-
kam nāma āvāsaṁ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati
vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukam nāma āvāsaṁ
gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me
phāsu bhavissati paccessan ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evam
hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so
tam cīvaraṁ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhin-
uddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . pa-
ccessan ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti : n' ev' imam
cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannī-
tthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu athatakaṭhino phāsu-
vihāriko . . . paccessan ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evam
hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaraṁ kāressam na paccessan ti, so
tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, tassa tam cīvaraṁ kayiramānam nassati.
tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atha-
takaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisīmagato
tam cīvaraṁ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti
bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāram vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno si-

mâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phâ-suvihârîko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisimagato tam cîvaram kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhuṇâti kathinuddhâram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1||12||

phâsu vihârapañcakam niṭṭhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhâ dve apalibodhâ. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ. âvâsa-pali-bodho ca cîvarapalibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave âvâsa-palibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vâtasmiñ âvâse sâpekkho vâ pakkamati paccessan ti. evam kho bhikkhave âvâsa-palibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cîvara-palibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cîvaram akatam vâ hoti vippakatam vâ cîvarâsâ vâ anupacchinna. evam kho bhikkhave cîvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ. ||1|| katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ. âvâsa-palibodho ca cîvara-palibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave âvâsa-palibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhâ âvâsâ cattena vantena muttena anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evam kho bhikkhave âvâsa-palibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cîvara-palibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cîvaram katañ vâ hoti natthañ vâ vinatthañ vâ daḍḍham vâ cîvarâsâ vâ upacchinna. evam kho bhikkhave cîvara-palibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ 'ti. |2||13||

kaṭhinakkhandhakam sattamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu dolasa, peyyâlamukhâni ekasatam aṭṭhârasa. tassa uddânam:

timṣa Pâṭheyakâ bhikkhû Sâkeṭ' ukkaṇṭhitâ vasum
vassam vutth' okapunñehi agamuñ jinadassanañ.||
idam vatthuñ kaṭhinassa, kappiyān ti ca pañcaukâ :
anâmantâ asaṁnâcârâ tath' eva gaṇabhojanam |
yâvadatthañ ca uppâdo atthatânam bhavissati.
ñatti ev' atthatañ c' eva, evañ c' eva anatthatam.||
ullikhi dhovanâ c' eva vicâraṇam ca chedanam
bandhan' ovat̄ti kaṇḍu ca daļhikamm'-ânuvâtikâ |

paribhaṇḍam ovaṭṭeyyam maddanā nimitta-kathā
 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |
 aññatra pañcātireke sañchinna samaṇḍali
 na aññatra puggalā, sammā nissimatto anumodati,|
 kathinam anatthatam hoti evam buddhena desitam.
 ahat"-ākappa-piloti-pamsu-pāpañikāya ca |
 animitt"-āparikathā akukku asannidhi ca ..
 anissaggi kappakate tathā ticivarena ca |
 pañcāke vātireke vā chinna-samaṇḍalkato
 puggalass' athārā, sammā simatto anumodati.|
 evam kāthinattharanam. ubbhārass' attha mātikā :
 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhānam sanniṭṭhānañ ca nāsanam |
 savanam āsāvacchedi sīmā saubbhār' atṭhami.
 katacivaram adāya na paccessan ti gacchatī,|
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro hoti pakkamanantiko.
 adāya cīvaraṁ yāti nissime idha cintayi |
 kāressam na paccessan ti niṭṭhāne kāthinuddhāro.
 adāya nissimam n' eva na paccessan timānaso |
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro sanniṭṭhānantiko bhave.
 adāya cīvaraṁ yāti nissime idha cintayi |
 kāressam na paccessan ti kayirāpi tasā nassati,
 15 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro bhavati nāsanantiko.|
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaraṁ
 cīvarakato suṇāti ubbhatañ kāthinam tahiñ,|
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro sanniṭṭhānantiko.
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaraṁ |
 katacīvaro bahiddhā nāmeti kāthinuddhāram,
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro sīmātikkantiko bhave.|
 adāya yāti paccessam bahi kāreti cīvaraṁ
 katacīvaro paccessam sambhoti kāthinuddhāram,|
 tassa tam kāthinuddhāro saha bhikkhūhi jāyati.
 20 adāya samādāya ca sattasattavidhi gati.|
 pakkamanantikā n' atthi chaccā vippakatā gati.
 adāya nissimagatañ kāressam iti jāyati |
 niṭṭhānam san niṭṭhānañ ca nāsanam ca ime tayo.
 adāya na paccessan ti bahisime karomiti |
 niṭṭhānam san niṭṭhānam pi nāsanam pi idam tayo.
 anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa heṭṭhā tipi nayā yidhi.

ādāya yāti paccessam̄ bahisīme karomiti
 na paccessan ti kāreti, niṭṭhāne kathinuddhāro |
 sannīṭṭhānam̄ nāsanañ ca savana-simātikkamā
 25 saha bhikkhūhi jāyetha, evam̄ pannarasaṁ gati.|
 samādāya, vippakatā, samādāya punā tathā,
 ime te caturo vārā sabbe pannarasa vidhi.|
 anāsāya ca, āsāya, karaṇīyo ca te tayo,
 nayato tam̄ vijāneyya tayo dvādasa-dvādasa.|
 apacinanā nav' ettha, phāsu pañcavidhā tahiṁ,
 palibodh'-āpalibodhā, uddānam̄ nayato katan ti.

M A H A V A G G A.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati
 Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena
 Vesālī iddhā c' eva hoti phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇñamanussā
 subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni
 satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūṭāgārasahassāni satta ca kūṭāgā-
 rasatāni satta ca kūṭāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni sata ca
 ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharaṇīsaḥassāni sata
 ca pokkharaṇīsatāni satta ca pokkharaniyo. Ambapālikā
 gaṇikā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇa-
 pokkharatāya samannāgatā padakkhiṇā nacce ca gīte ca
 vādite ca abhisatā atthikānam-atthikānam manussānam
 paññāsāya ca rattim gacchatī tāya ca Vesālī bhiyyosama-
 ttāya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesā-
 lim agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyenā. addasa kho Rājagahako
 negamo Vesālim iddhām ca phitām ca bahujanām ākiṇñama-
 nussām subhikkham ca satta ca pāsādasahassāni . . . satta ca
 pokkharaniyo Ambapālim ca gaṇikām abhirūpām dassanīyām
 pāsādikām . . . upasobhitān ti. atha kho Rājagahako ne-
 gamo Vesāliyam tam karaṇīyam tīretvā punad eva Rājaga-
 ham paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro
 ten' upasampami, upasampamitvā rājānam Māgadham Seni-
 yam Bimbisāram etad avoca: Vesālī deva iddhā ca phitā ca
 . . . upasobhati. sādhu deva mayam pi gaṇikām vutṭhā-
 peyyāmā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tādisim kumārim jānāhi
 yam tumhe gaṇikām vutṭhāpeyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho
 pana samayena Rājagahe Sālavatī nāma kumāri abhirūpā
 hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya sama-
 nnāgatā, atha kho Rājagahako negamo Sālavatīm kumārim

gaṇikam vuṭṭhâpesi. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ na cirass' eva padakkhiṇâ ahosi nacce ca gîte ca vâdite ca abhisatâ attikhânam-attikhikânam manussânâm paṭisatena ca rattim gacchat. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ na cirass' eva gabbhinî ahosi. atha kho Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinî purisânam amanâpâ. sacce maṇi koci jânissati Sâlavatî gaṇikâ gabbhinîti sabbo me sakkâro parihâyissati. yaṁ nûnâham gilânâ 'ti paṭivedeyyan ti. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ dovârikam âṇâpesi: mâ bhaṇe dovârika koci puriso pâvisi, yo ca maṇi pucchati gilânâ 'ti paṭivedehîti. evam ayye 'ti kho so dovâriko Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya paccassosi. ||3|| atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ tassa gabbhassa paripâkam anvâya puttam vijâyi. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ dâsimi âṇâpesi: handa je imâni dârakam kattarasuppe pakkhipitvâ nîharitvâ saṅkârakûte chaddhehîti. evam ayye 'ti kho sâ dâsi Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya paṭisunîtvâ tam dârakam kattarasuppe pakkhipitvâ nîharitvâ saṅkârakûte chaddesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nâma râjakumâro kâlass' eva râjupaṭṭhânam gacchanto addasa tam dârakam kâkehi samparikiṇṇam, disvâna manusse puechi kim etaṁ bhaṇe kâkehi samparikiṇṇan ti. dârako devâ 'ti. jîvati bhaṇe 'ti. jîvati devâ 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tam dârakam amhâkam antepuram netvâ dhâtînam detha posetun ti. evam devâ 'ti kho te manussâ Abhayassa râjakumârassa paṭisunîtvâ tam dârakam Abhayassa râjakumârassa antepuram netvâ dhâtînam adâmu posethâ 'ti. tassa jîvâsti Jîvako 'ti nâmam akâmu, kumârena posâpito 'ti Komârabhacco 'ti nâmam akâmu. ||4||

atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco na cirass' eva viññutam pâpuṇi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena Abhayo râjakumâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Abhayam râjakumâram etad avoca: kâ me deva mâtâ ko pitâ 'ti. aham pi kho te bhaṇe Jîvaka mâtaram na jânâmi, api câham te pitâ, mayâpi posâpito 'ti. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: imâni kho râjakulâni na sukarâni asippena upajîvitum. yaṁ nûnâham sippam sikkheyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkasilâyan disâpâmokkho vejjo paṭivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayam râjakumâram anâpucchâ yena Takkasilâ

tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilā yena so vejjo ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam̄ vejjam̄ etad avoca: icchām' aham̄ ācariya sippam̄ sikkhitun ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka sikkhassū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bahum̄ ca gaṇhāti lahum̄ ca gaṇhāti suṭṭhum̄ ca upadhāreti gahitam̄ c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa sattannaṃ vassānam̄ accayena etad ahosi: aham̄ kho bahum̄ ca gaṇhāmi lahum̄ ca gaṇhāmi suṭṭhum̄ ca upadhāremi gahitam̄ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyatassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatī. ||6|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam̄ vejjam̄ etad avoca: aham̄ kho ācariya bahum̄ ca gaṇhāmi lahum̄ ca gaṇhāmi suṭṭhum̄ ca upadhāremi gahitam̄ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyatassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatī. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka khanittim̄ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam̄ āhiṇḍanto yam̄ kiñci abhesajjam̄ passcyyāsi tam̄ ūharā 'ti. evam̄ ācariyā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tassa vejjassa patisunitvā khanittim̄ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam̄ āhiṇḍanto na kiñci abhesajjam̄ addasa. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā tam̄ vejjam̄ etad avoca: āhiṇḍanto 'mhi ācariya Takkasilāya samantā yojanam̄, na kiñci abhesajjam̄ addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jīvaka, alān te ettakam̄ jīvikāyā 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa parittam̄ pâtheyyam̄ pâdāsi. ||7||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam̄ parittam̄ pâtheyyam̄ ādāya yena Rājagahañ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa tam̄ parittam̄ pâtheyyam̄ antarā magge Sâkete parikkhayam̄ agamāsi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apâtheyyena gantum̄, yam̄ nûnāham̄ pâtheyyam̄ pariyeseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Sâkete setthibhariyāya sattavassiko sisabādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā ḡantvā nāsakkhimsu ḣrogam̄ kātum̄, bahum̄ hiraññam̄ ādāya agamānsu. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Sâketam̄ pavisitvā manusse pucchi: ko bhaṇe gilāno kam̄ tikicchāmīti. etissā ācariya setthibhariyāya

sattavassiko sīsābādho, gaccha ācariya setṭhibhariyam tiki-
ecchāhīti. ||8|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena setṭhissa
gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā
dovārikam ḥñāpesi: gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhariyāya
pāvada, vejjo ayye ḫāgato so tam daṭṭhukāmo 'ti. evam
ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭi-
suṇitvā yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā
setṭhibhariyam etad avoca: vejjo ayye ḫāgato so tam daṭṭhu-
kāmo 'ti. kīdiso bhaṇe dovārika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye
'ti. alam bhaṇe dovārika, kiṁ me daharako vejjo karissati.
bahū mahantā-mahantā disápāmokkhā vejjā ḫāgantvā nāsa-
kkhimpusū ḫrogūm kātum, bahuṇ hiraññāṇi ḫādāyu agamamisū 'ti.
||9|| atha kho so dovāriko yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten'
upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jīvakam Komārabhaccam etad
avoca: setṭhibhariyā ācariya evam ḫāha: alam bhaṇe dovārika
... agamamisū 'ti. gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhariyāya
pāvada: vejjo ayye evam ḫāha: mā kir' ayye pure kiñci adāsi,
yadā ḫrogū ahosi, tadā yam iccheyyāsi tam dajjeyyāsīti.
evam ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa
paṭisuṇitvā yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasamkami, upasam-
kamitvā setṭhibhariyam etad avoca: vejjo ayye evam ḫāha
... tam dajjeyyāsīti. tena hi bhaṇe dovārika vejjo ḫāgacch-
atū 'ti. evam ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko setṭhibhariyāya
paṭisuṇitvā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami,
upasamkamitvā Jīvakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca: setṭhi-
bhariyā tam ācariya pakkosatīti. ||10|| atha kho Jīvako
Komārabhacco yena setṭhibhariyā ten' upasamkami, upasam-
kamitvā setṭhibhariyāya vikāraṇi sallakkhetvā setṭhibhariyam
etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinā attho 'ti. atha kho
setṭhibhariyā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa pasatam sappim
dāpesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam pasatam sappim
nānābhēsajjehi nippacitvā setṭhibhariyam mañicake uttānam
nipajjāpetvā natthuto adāsi. atha kho tam sappi natthuto
dinnam mukhato .ggacchi. atha kho setṭhibhariyā paṭiggahe
nutthuhitvā dāsimi ḥñāpesi: handa je imam sappim picunā
gañhāhīti. ||11|| atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad
ahosi: acchariyam yāva lūkhāyam għarañi yatra hi nāma
imam chaḍḍaniyadhammar sappim picunā għāhpessati, bahu-

kāni ca me mahagghāni-mahagghāni bhesajjāni upagatāni, kim pi m' āyam kiñci deyyadhammaṇi dassatiti. atha kho setṭhibhariyā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa vikārami sallakkhetvā Jīvakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : kissa tvam ācariya vimano 'stī. idha me etad ahosi: acchariyam yāva . . . dassatiti. mayaṇi kho ācariya agārikā nāma upajānām' etassa samyamassa, varam etam sappi dāsānaṇi vā kamma-karānaṇi vā pādabbhañjanam vā padipakaraṇe vā āsittam. mà tvam ācariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hāyissatiti. ||12|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco setṭhibhariyāya sattavassikam sīsābādhaṇi eken' eva natthukammenna apakaḍḍhi. atha kho setṭhibhariyā ārogā samānā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa cattāri sahassāni pādāsi, putto mātā me ārogā thitā 'ti cattāri sahassāni pādāsi, sunisā sassū me ārogā thitā 'ti cattāri sahassāni pādāsi, setṭhi gahapati bhariyā me ārogā thitā 'ti cattāri sahassāni pādāsi dāsaṇi ca dāsimi ca assaratham ca. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa sahassāni ādāya dāsaṇi ca dāsimi ca assaratham ca yena Rājagahaṇi tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṇi yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā Abhayam rājakumāram etad avoca : idam me deva paṭhamakammaṇi soḷasa sahassāni dāso ca dāsi ca assaratho ca, pati-gaṇhātu me devo posāvanikan ti. alaṇi bhaṇe Jīvaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhākaṇi ūneva antepure nivesanāṇi māpehīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisūṇitvā Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepure nivesanāṇi māpesi. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādho hoti, sātakā lohitena makkhiyanti. deviyo disvā uppāṇḍenti utunī dāni devo, puppham devassa uppānam, na cirass' eva devo vijāyissatiti. tena rājā mañku hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Abhayam rājakumāram etad avoca : mayhami kho bhaṇe Abhaya tādiso abādho: sātakā lohitena makkhiyanti, deviyo mam disvā uppāndenti . . . vijāyissatiti. iñgha bhaṇe Abhaya tādisam vejjam jānāhi yo mam tiki-ccheyyā 'ti. ayam deva amhākaṇi Jīvako veijo taruṇo bhadrako, so devam tikičchissatiti. tena hi bhaṇe Abhaya

Jivakam vejjam ânâpehi, so mam̄ tikitcchissatîti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo rājakumâro Jivakam Komârabhaccam̄ ânâpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka rājânam tikitcchâhîti. evam̄ devâ 'ti kho Jivako Komârabhacco Abhayassa rājakumâraassa paṭisunvitvâ nakhena bhesajjam̄ âdâya yena rājâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvâ rājânam̄ Mâgadham̄ Seniyam̄ Bimbisâram̄ etad avoca : âbâdhamaṇ deva passâmâ 'ti, atha kho Jivako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadha-
asssa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa bhagandalabâdhamaṇ eken' eva âlepene apakaḍḍhi. atha kho rājâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ârogo samâno pañca itthisatâni sabbâlamkâraṇ bhûsâpetvâ omuñcâpetvâ puñjam̄ kârâpetvâ Jivakam Komârabhaccam̄ etad avoca : etam̄ bhaṇe Jivaka pañcannam̄ itthisatâni sabbâlamkâraṇ tuyhaṇ hotu 'ti. alam̄ deva adhikâraṇ me devo saratû 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jivaka mam̄ upaṭṭhaha itthâgâraṇ ca buddhapamukham̄ bhikkhusam̄gham̄ cā 'ti. evam̄ devâ 'ti kho Jivako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadha-
asssa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa setthissa sattavassiko sisâbâdho hoti, bahû mahantâ-mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhiṇsu ârogam̄ kâtum, bahum̄ hiraññam̄ âdâya agamaṇsu. api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto hoti, ekacce vejjâ evam̄ âhaṇsu : pañcamam̄ divasam̄ setthi gahapati kâlam̄ karissatîti, ekacce vejjâ evam̄ âhaṇsu : sattamam̄ divasam̄ setthi gahapati kâlam̄ karissatîti. atha kho Râjagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi : ayam̄ kho setthi gahapati bahûpâkâro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto, ekacce vejjâ evam̄ âhaṇsu : pañcamam̄ divasam̄ setthi gahapati kâlam̄ karissatîti, ekacce vejjâ evam̄ âhaṇsu : sattamam̄ divasam̄ setthi gahapati kâlam̄ karissatîti, ayan̄ ca rañño Jivako vejjo taruno bhadrako, yan̄ nûna mayam̄ rājânam̄ Jivakam vejjam̄ yâceyyâma setthim̄ gahapatim̄ tikitcchitun ti. ||16|| atha kho Râjagahako negamo yena rājâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvâ rājânam̄ Mâgadham̄ Seniyam̄ Bimbisâram̄ etad avoca : ayam̄ deva setthi gahapati bahûpâkâro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto . . . karissatîti. sâdhu devo Jivakam vejjam̄ ânâpetu setthim̄ gahapatim̄

tikicchitun ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakam Komārabhaccam āñāpcsi : gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka setṭhim gahapatiṃ tikicchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisūlityā yena setṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā setṭhissa gahapatissa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā setṭhim gahapatiṃ etad avoca : sac' āham tam gahapati ārogāpeyyam kiñ me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbam sāpateyyam ca te ācariya hotu aham ca te dāso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjituñ ti. sakkom' āham ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjituñ ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco setṭhim gahapati mañcake nipajjāpetvā mañcake sambandhitvā sisacchavim uppahāletvā sibbinim vināmetvā dve pāñake niharitvā janassa dassesi : passath' ayyo ime dve pāñake ekam khuddakam ekañ mahallakam. ye te ācariyā evam āhamsu : pañcamam divasam setṭhi gahapati kālam karissatī teh' āyam mahallako pāñako dittho, pañcamam divasam setṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluñgam pariyyādiyissati, matthaluñgassa pariyyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālam karissati, sudiñtho tehi ācariyehi. ye te ācariyā evam āhamsu : sattamam divasam setṭhi gahapati kālam karissatī teh' Āyam khuddako pāñako dittho, sattamam divasam setṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluñgam pariyyādiyissati, matthaluñgassa pariyyādānā setṭhi gahapati kālam karissati, sudiñtho tehi ācariyehīti, sibbinim sampati-pādetvā sisacchavim sibbetvā ālepam adāsi. ||18|| atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : nāham ācariya sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. nanu mo tvam gahapati paṭisuni sakkom' āham ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. saccāham ācariya paṭisuniñ, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjituñ ti. tena hi tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho setṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad

avoca: nāham ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvam gahapati paṭisūṇi sakkonī' aham ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāham ācariya paṭisūṇim, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvam gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjhāhitī. atha kho setthī gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jīvakam Komārabhaccam etad evoca: nāham ācariya sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvam gahapati paṭisūṇi sakkom' aham ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāham ācariya paṭisūṇim, ap' āham marissāmi, nāham sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| aham ce tam gahapati na vadeyyam ettakam pi tvam na nipajjeyyāsi, api ca patigacc' ova mayāñāto tihi sattāhchi setthī gahapati ārogo bhavissatī. utthohi gahapati ārogo 'si, jānāhi kiñ me deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbam sāpateyyam ca te ācariya hotu aham ca te dāso 'ti. alam gahapati mā me tvam sabbam sāpateyyam adāsi mā ca me dāso, rāñño satasahassam dehi mayham satasahassan ti. atha kho setthī gahapati ārogo samāno rāñño satasahassam adāsi Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa satasahassam. ||20||

Tena kho pana samayena Bārāñaseyyakassa setthī puttassa mokkhacikāya kīlantassa antaganṭhābādho hoti yena yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmam gacchati bhuttam pi bhuttam na sammāpariṇāmam gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguno. so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbanño uppānduppāṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. atha kho Bārāñaseyyakassa setthissa etad ahosi: mayham kho puttassa kīdiso ābādho. yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmam gacchati bhuttam pi bhuttam na sammāpariṇāmam gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguno, so tena kiso lūkho dubbanño uppānduppāṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. yan nūnāham Rājagahaṁ gantvā rājānam Jīvakam vejjam yāceyyam puttam me tiki-chitun ti. atha kho Bārāñaseyyako setthī Rājagahaṁ gantvā yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram etad avoca: mayham kho deva puttassa tādiso ābādho: yāgu pi . . . dhamanisanthatagatto. sādhū devo Jīvakam

vejjam āñāpetu puttam me tikiçchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakaṁ Komārabhaccam āñāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka Bārāṇasim gantvā Bārāṇaseyyakam set̄hiputtam tikiçchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pañisūñitvā Bārāṇasim gantvā yena Bārāṇaseyyako set̄hiputto ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā Bārāṇaseyya-kassa set̄hiputtassa vikāram sallakkhetvā janam ussāretvā tirokaraniyam parikkhipitvā thambhe ubbandhitvā bhariyam purato thapetvā udaracchavim upphāletvā antagan̄thim nīharitvā bhariyāya dassesi passa te sāmikassa abādham, iminā yāgu pi pītā na sammāparijāmam gacchatī bhattam pi bhuttam na sammāparijāmam gacchatī uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguṇo, imināyan kiso lūkho dubbano uppanḍuppanḍukajāto dhamanisanthaṭagatto 'ti, antagan̄thim vinivethetvā antāni patipavesetvā udaracchavim sibbetvā ālepani adāsi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako set̄hiputto na cirass' eva ārogo ahosi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako set̄hi putto me ārogo thito 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa solasa sahassāni pādāsi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tāni solasa sahassāni ādāya punad eva Rājagaham paccāgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa pañdurogābādho hoti. bahū mahantā - mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā ūgantvā nāsakkhiṁsu ārogam kātum, bahum hiraññanū ādāya agamamsu. atha kho rājā Pajjoto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa santike dūtam pāhesi : mayham kho tādiso abādho, sādhū devo Jīvakaṁ vejjam āñāpetu, so mām tikiçchissatīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakaṁ Komārabhaccam āñāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jīvaka Ujjenim gantvā rājānaṁ Pajjotam tikiçchāhīti. evam devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pañisūñitvā Ujjenim gantvā yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā rañño Pajjotassa vikāram sallakkhetvā rājānaṁ Pajjotam etad avoca : ||23|| sappiñ deva nippacissāmi, tam devo pivissañtīti. alam bhaṇe Jīvaka yan te sakkā vīnā sappinā ārogam kātum tam karohi, jeguecham me sappi pañikkulan ti. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad

ahosi : imassa kho rañño tādiso abādho na sakkā vinā sappinā ārogam kātum. yañ nūnāham sappiñ nippaceyyam kasāvavañnam kasāvagandham kasāvarasan ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco nānābhessajjehi sappiñ nippaci kasāvavañnam kasāvagandham kasāvarasam. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : imassa kho rañño sappi pītam pariñāmentam uddekañ dassati. caññāyañ rājā ghātāpeyyāsi mañ. yañ nūnāham pañigacca' eva āpucheyyan ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānanam Pajjotam etad avoca : ||24|| mayam kho deva vejjā nāma tādisena muhuttena mūlāni uddharāma bhesajjāni sañiharāma. sādu devo vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āñāpetu : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchatī tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchatī tena dvārena gacchatu, yañ kālam icchatī tam kālam gacchatu, yañ kālam icchatī tam kālam pavisatū 'ti. atha kho rājā Pajjoto vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āñāpesi : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchatī tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchatī tena dvārena gacchatu, yañ kālam icchatī tam kālam gacchatu, yañ kālam icchatī tam kālam pavisatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikā nāma hatthinikā paññāsayojanikā hoti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiñ upanāmesi kasāvam devo pivotū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rājānanam Pajjotam sappiñ pāyetvā hatthisālam gantvā Bhaddavatikāya hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippati. || 25 || atha kho rañño Pajjotassa tam sappi pītam pariñāmentam uddekañ adāsi. atha kho rājā Pajjoto manusse etad avoca : duññhena bhañe Jīvakena sappiñ pāyito 'mhi. tena hi bhañe Jīvakañ vejjām vicinathā 'ti. Bhaddavatikāya deva hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kāko nāma dāso saññhiyojaniko hoti amanussena pañcicca jāto. atha kho rājā Pajjoto Kākam dāsam āñāpesi : gaecha bhañe Kāka Jīvakañ vejjām nivatte. i rājā tam ācariya nivattāpetiti. ete kho bhañe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā, mā e' assa kiñci pañggahesiti. ||26|| atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakañ Komārabhaccam añtarā magge Kosambiyam sambhāvesi pātarāsañ karon-tam. atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakañ Komārabhaccam etad

avoca: rājā tam ācariya nivattāpetīti. āgamehi bhaṇe Kāka yāva bhuñjāma, handa bhaṇe Kāka bhuñjassū 'ti. alaṁ ācariya raññ' amhi ḥānatto: ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā mā c' assa kiñci paṭiggahesiti. tena kho pana samayena Jīvako Komārabhacca nakhena bhesajjam olum-petvā āmalakam ca khādati pāniyam ca pivati. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacca Kākam dāsam etad avoca: handa bhaṇe Kāka āmalakam ca khāda pāniyam ca pivassū 'ti. ||27|| atha kho Kāko dāso ayaṁ kho vejjo āmalakam ca khādati pāniyam ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pāpakaṁ hotun ti upadḍhāmalakam ca khādi pāniyam ca apāyi. tassa tam upadḍhāmalakam khādayitam tath' eva nicchāresi. atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca: atthi me ācariya jīvitān ti. mā bhaṇe Kāka bhāyi, tvam c' eva ārogo bhavissasi, rājā ca caṇḍo, so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi mām, tenāham na nivattāmīti Bhaddavatikam hatthinikam Kākassa niyyādetvā yena Rājagahaṇam tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṇam yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasam̄kami, upasam̄kamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesi. sutthu bhaṇe Jīvaka akāsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍo so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi 'an ti. ||28|| atha kho rājā Pajjoto ārogo samāno Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa santiko dūtam pāhesi, āgacchatu Jīvako varam dassāmīti. alaṁ ayyo adnikāram me devo saratū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakam dussayugam uppannaṁ hoti bahunnaṁ dussānaṁ bahunnaṁ dussayugānaṁ bahunnaṁ dussayugasatānaṁ bahunnaṁ dussayugasahassā-naṁ bahunnaṁ dussayugasatasahassānaṁ aggam ca settham ca mokkhām ca uttamām ca pavaram ca. atha kho rājā Pajjoto tam Siveyyakam dussayugam Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa pāhesi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: idam kho me Siveyyakam dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitam bahunnaṁ dussānaṁ . . . pavaram ca, na yimam aññō koci paccārahati aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena raññā vā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārenā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kāyo dosābhisanūho hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi:

dosâbhisanno kho Ânanda tathâgatassa kâyo, icchatî tathâgato
 virecanam̄ pâtun ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Jivako
 Komârabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Jivakam̄
 Komârabhaccam etad avoca : dosâbhisanno kho âvuso Jivaka
 tathâgatassa kâyo, icchatî tathâgato virecanam̄ pâtun ti.
 tena hi bhante Ânanda bhagavato kâyam̄ katipâham̄ sine-
 hethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato kâyam̄
 katipâham̄ sinehetvâ yena Jivako Komârabhacco ten' upa-
 samkami, upasamkamitvâ Jivakam̄ Komârabhaccam̄ etad
 avoca : siniddho kho âvuso Jivaka tathâgatassa kâyo, yassa
 dâni kâlam̄ maññasiti. ||30|| atha kho Jivakassa Komâra-
 bhaccassa etad ahosi : na kho me tañ patîrûpam yo 'ham̄
 bhagavato olârikam̄ virecanam̄ dadeyyan ti, tîni uppala-
 hatthâni nânâbhesajjchi paribhâvetvâ yena bhagavâ ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ ekam̄ uppalahattham̄ bhagavato
 upanâmesi imam̄ bhante bhagavâ pañhamam̄ uppalahattham̄
 upasiñghatu, idam̄ bhagavantam̄ dasakkhattum̄ virecessatîti.
 dutiyam pi uppalahattham̄ bhagavato upanâmesi imam̄ bhante
 bhagavâ dutiyam uppalahattham̄ upasiñghatu, idam̄ bhaga-
 vantam̄ dasakkhattum̄ virecessatîti. tatiyam pi uppalahat-
 tham̄ bhagavato upanâmesi imam̄ bhante bhagavâ tatiyam̄
 uppalahattham̄ upasiñghatu, idam̄ bhagavantam̄ dasakkha-
 ttum̄ virecessatîti, evam bhagavato samatiñsâya virecanam̄
 bhavissaatîti. atha kho Jivako Komârabhacco bhagavato sama-
 tiñsâya virecanam̄ datvâ bhagavantam̄ abhivâdetvâ padakkhi-
 ñam̄ katvâ pakkâmi. ||31|| atha kho Jivakassa Komâra-
 bhaccassa bahi dvârakoñthakâ nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayâ
 kho bhagavato samatiñsâya virecanam̄ dinnam̄. dosâbhisanno
 tathâgatassa kâyo, na bhagavantam̄ samatiñsakkhattum̄ vire-
 cessati, ekunatiñsukkhattum̄ bhagavantam̄ virecessati, api
 ea bhagavâ viritto nahâyissati, nahâtam̄ bhagavantam̄ sakim̄
 virecessati, evam bhagavato samatiñsâya virecanam̄ bhavissa-
 tîti. atha kho bhagavâ Jivakassa Komârabhaccassa cetasa
 cetoparivitakkam̄ aññâya âyasmantañ Ânandam̄ âmantesi :
 idhânanda Jivakassa Komârabhaccassa bahi dvârakoñthakâ
 nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayâ kho bhagavato . . . bhavissa-
 tîti. tena h' Ânanda uñhodakam̄ pañiyâdethâ 'ti. evam̄
 bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato pañisunîtvâ uñho-

dakam paṭiyādesi. ||32|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : viritto bhante bhagavā 'ti. viritto 'mhi Jīvakā 'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dyārakoṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. nahāyatū bhante bhagavā, nahāyatū sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavā uṇhodakam nahāyi, nahātam bhagavantam sakiṇ vireccsi, evam bhagavato samatisaya vireccanam ahosi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : yāva bhante bhagavato kāyo pakatatto hoti, alam yūsapinḍapātenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kāyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahosi. ||33||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam Siveyyukam dussayugam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ekāham bhante bhagavantam varam yācāmīti. atikkantavarā kho Jīvaka tathāgatā 'ti. yañ ca bhante kappati yañ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jīvakā 'ti. bhagavā bhante pāṃsukūliko bhikkhusamgho ca. idam me 'hante Siveyyakam dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitam bahunnam dussānam bahunnam dussayugānam bahunnam dussayugasatānam bahunnam dussayugasahassānam bahunnam dussayugasatasahassānam aggam ca settham ca mokkham ca uttamam ca pavaram ca. paṭigāhātu me bhante bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam bhikkhusamghassa ca gahapaticivaram anujānātū 'ti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakam Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahampsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahampsito utthāyanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavā etasmīn nidāno dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticivaram. yo icchatī pāṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchatī gahapaticivaram sādiyatū. itaritarena p' āham bhikkhave santuttlīkim vaṇṇemiti. assosuṇ kho Rājagahe manussā bhagavatā

kira bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, te ca manussā hatthā ahesum udaggā, idāni kho mayam dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, ekāhen' eva Rājagahe bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjim̄su. assosum̄ kho jānapadā manussā bhagavatā kira bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, te ca manussā hatthā ahesum̄ udaggā, idāni kho mayam dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnam gahapaticivaram anuññātan ti, janapade pi ekāhen' eva bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjim̄su. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa pāvāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāran ti. koṣeyyapāvāro uppanno hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṣeyyapāvāran ti. kojavaṇ uppannam̄ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kojavaṇ ti. ||36||

paṭhamakabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam̄.

tena kho pana samayena Kāsikarājā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa adībhakāsikam kambalam pāhesi upaḍḍhakāsinam khamamānam. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam adībhakāsikam kambalam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisino kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ayam me bhante adībhakāsiko kambalo Kāsiraññā pahito upaḍḍhakāsinam khamamāno. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā kambalam yan mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā kambalam. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakān Komārbhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi — la — padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṁ nidāne dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhūmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave kambalan ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa uccāvacāni cīvarāni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kiñ nu kho bhagavatā cīvaram anuññātam kiñ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha cīvarāni khomam̄ kappāsikam koṣeyyam̄ kambalam sānam bhaṅgan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhū gaha-

paticivaram sādiyanti, te kukkuccāyatā pamsukulam na sādiyanti ekaṁ yeva bhagavatā cīvaram anuññātam na dve 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticivaram sādiyantena pamsukulam pi sāditum, tad-ubhayena p' āham bhikkhave santutthim vaṇṇemīti. ||2||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatiṇnā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamīnsu pamsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū nāgemesum. ye te bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamīnsu pamsukulāya te pamsukulāni labhīnsu, ye te bhikkhū nāgumesum te evam āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa tumhe nāgamithā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāgamentānaṁ nākāmā bhāgām dātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatiṇnā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamīnsu pamsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū āgemesum. ye te bhikkhū susānaṁ okkamīnsu pamsukulāya te pamsukulāni labhīnsu, ye te bhikkhū āgumesum te evam āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa tumhe na okkamithā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgamentānaṁ akāmā bhāgām dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatiṇnā honti. ekacce bhikkhū paṭhamāni susānaṁ okkamīnsu pamsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū pacchā okkamīnsu. ye te bhikkhū paṭhamāni susānaṁ okkamīnsu pamsukulāya te pamsukulāni labhīnsu, ye te bhikkhū pacchā okkamīnsu te na labhīnsu, te evam āhaṁsu : amhākam pi āvuso bhāgām dethā 'ti. te evam āhaṁsu : na mayam āvuso tumhākam bhāgām dassāma, kissa tumhe pacchā okkamithā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchā okkantānaṁ nākāmā bhāgām dātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatiṇnā honti. te sadisā susānaṁ okkamīnsu pamsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū pamsukulāni labhīnsu, ekacce bhikkhū na

labhim̄su. ye te bhikkhū na labhim̄su te evam̄ āham̄su: amhākam pi āvuso bhāgam̄ dethā 'ti, te evam̄ āham̄su: na mayam̄ āvuso tumhākam̄ bhāgam̄ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave sadisānam̄ okkantānam̄ akāmā bhāgam̄ dātun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapatiṇnā honti. te katikam̄ katvā susānam̄ okkamim̄su pañsukulāya, ekacce bhikkhū pañsukulāni labhim̄su, ekacce bhikkhū na labhim̄su. ye to bhikkhū na labhim̄su te evam̄ āham̄su: amhākam pi āvuso bhāgam̄ dethā 'ti. te evam̄ āham̄su: na mayam̄ āvuso tumhākam̄ bhāgam̄ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave katikam̄ katvā okkantānam̄ akāmā bhāgam̄ dātun ti. ||5||4||

tena kho pana samayena manussā cīvaraṇī ādāya ārāmām̄ āgacchanti, te patīggāhakam̄ alabhamānā paṭi-haranti, cīvaraṇī parittam̄ uppajjati. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam̄ bhikkhum̄ cīvarapaṭīggāhakam̄ samma-nnitum̄: yo na chandāgatim̄ gaccheyya, na dosāgatim̄ gaccheyya, na mohāgatim̄ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim̄ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitam ca jāneyya. ||1|| evam̄ ca pana bhikkhave sammaunitabbo: pathamam̄ bhikkhu yācitatobbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sañgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante sañgho. yadi sañghassa pattakallan̄ sañgho itthannāmām̄ bhikkhum̄ cīvarapaṭīggāhakam̄ samma-nneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante sañgho. sañgho itthannāmām̄ bhikkhum̄ cīvarapaṭīggāhakam̄ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvara-patīggāhakassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato sañghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cī-varapatīggāhako. khamati sañghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam̄ etam̄ dhārayāmīti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena cīvarapaṭīggāhakā bhikkhū cīva-ram̄ patīggahetvā tatth' eva ujjhitvā pakkamanti, cīvaraṇī nassati. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesum̄. anujānāmi

bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum cīvaraṇidāhakam sammannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatim gaccheyya nihitānihilatam ca jāneyya. ||1|| evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitatutto, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum cīvaraṇidāhakam sammanneyya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum cīvaraṇidāhakam sammānnati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvaraṇidāhakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvaraṇidāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena cīvaraṇidāhakā bhikkhū maṇḍapo pi rukkhamūle pi nimbakose pi cīvaraṇi nidahanti, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāram samannitum yañ saṃgho ākañkhati vihāraṇi vā addhyayogaṇi vā pāsādām vā hammiyam vā guham vā. ||1|| eva. ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmam vihāraṇi bhaṇḍāgārum sammānnaya. esā nātti. sunātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam vihāraṇi bhaṇḍāgāram sammānnati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa bhaṇḍāgārassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro bhaṇḍāgāram. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṇi aguttam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṇ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṁ bhikkhum bhaṇḍāgārikam samannitum: yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatim gaccheyya guttāguttam ca jāneyya. evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhaṇḍāgāriko.

khamati samghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti.
||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhaṇḍāgārikārū vutṭhāpentī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāriko vutṭhāpetabbo. yo vutṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||**8**||

tena kho pāna samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṁ ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena saṃghena bhājetun ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo saṃgho cīvaraṇī bhājento kolāhalam akāsi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ aṅgehi samannāgataṇī bhikkhūnū cīvara bhājakāṇī sammannitum yo na chanddāgatīm ga-ceheyya . . . na bhayāgatīm gaccheyya bhājītābhājītām ca jāneyya. evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la — sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvara bhājako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti.
||1|| atha kho cīvara bhājakāṇām bhikkhūnām etad ahosi: katham nu kho cīvaraṇī bhājetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam uccinītvā tulayitvā vanṇāvanṇām katvā bhikkhū gaṇetvā vaggam bandhitvā cīvara patīvisam ṭhapetun ti. atha kho cīvara bhājakāṇām bhikkhūnām etad ahosi: katham nu kho sāmaṇerānām cīvara patīviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmaṇerānām upaḍḍhapatīvisam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatāro bhikkhu sakena bhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarantassa sakamī bhāgaṇī dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatāro bhikkhu atirekabhaṇāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anukkhepe dinne atirekabhaṇāgāmī dātun ti. ||3|| atha kho cīvara bhājakāṇām bhikkhūnām etad ahosi: katham nu kho cīvara patīviso dātabbo ḍāgaṇapāṭipāṭiyā nu kho udāhu yathāvuḍḍhan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikalake tosetvā kusapāṭam kātun ti. ||4||**9**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chakanena pi paṇḍu-

mattikāya pi cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram dubbanṇam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha raja nāni mūlarajanam khandharajanam tacarajanam patta-rajanaṁ puppharajanaṁ phalarajanaṁ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sītunnakāya cīvaraṁ rajanti, cīvaraṁ duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanaṁ pacitum cullerajananakumbhin ti. rajanaṁ uttariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarālumpam bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na jānanti rajanaṁ pakkaṁ vā apakkam vā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udake vā nakhapiṭṭhikāya vā thevakam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rajanaṁ oropentā kumbhim āvajjanti, kumbhi bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanauluñkam dañḍakathālikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṁ rajanabhājanam na samvijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanakolambam rajanaghaṭan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pātiyāpi patte pi cīvaraṁ sammaddanti, cīvaraṁ paribhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanadoñikan ti. ||3||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya cīvaraṁ patthanti, cīvaraṁ pañṣukitaṁ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. majjhena laggenti, rajanaṁ ubhato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhitun ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajanaṁ ekato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samparivattakam - samparivattakam rajetum na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena cīvaraṁ patthinnam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udake osāretun ti. tena kho pana samayena cīvaraṁ pharusaṁ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāṇinā āko-

ṭetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû acchinnakâni dhârenti dantakâsâvâni. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi nâma gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave acchinnakâni cîvarâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||11||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahê yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Dakkhinâgiri tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho bhagavâ Magadhakhettam accibandham pâlibandham mariyâdabandham siñghâtakabandham, disvâna âyasmantam Ânanda mâmantesi: passasi no tvam Ânanda Magadha-khettam accibandham . . . siñghâtakabandhan ti. evam bhante. ussahasi tvam Ânanda bhikkhûnam evarûpani cîvarâni sañvidahitun ti. ussahâmi bhagavâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Dakkhinâgirismin yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ punad eva Râjagaham paccâgacchi. atha kho âyasmâ Anando sambahulânam bhikkhûnam cîvarâni sañvidahitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavâ cîvarâni sañvida-hitânitî. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasminm nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû mâmantesi: pañdito bhikkhave Ânando, mahâpañño bhikkhave Ânando, yatra hi nâma mayâ samkhitena bhâsitassa vitthârena attham âjânissati, kusim pi nâma karissati addhakusim pi nâma karissati mañdalam pi n. k. adâlhamanâñdalam pi n. k. vivat̄tam pi n. k. anuvivat̄tam pi n. k. gîveyyakam pi n. k. jañgheyyakam pi n. k. bâhantam pi n. k. chinnakam ca bhavissati sattalâkham samañcasâruppam paccatthikânam ca anabhijjhitam. anujâ-nâmi bhikkhave cibinnakam sañghâtîm chinnakam uttarâsañgam chinnakam antaravâsakan ti. ||2||12||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahê yathâbhîrantam viharitvâ yena Vosâli tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho bhagavâ antarâ ca Râjagaham antarâ ca Vesâlim addhânamaggapati-panno sambahule bhikkhû cîvarehi ubbhandite sîse pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ khandhe pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ katiyâpi cîvarabhisim karitvâ âgacchante, disvâna bhagavato etad ahosi: atilahum kho ime moghapurisâ cîvare bâhuliâya

âvattâ, yan nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thapeyyan ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sítâsu hemantikâsu rattisu antarañthakâsu himapâtasamaye rattim ajjhokâse ekacîvaro nisidi, na bhagavantam sítam ahosi. nikkhante pañhame yâme sítam bhagavantam ahosi. dutiyam bhagavâ cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sítam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yâme sítam bhagavantam ahosi. tatiyam bhagavâ cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sítam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruñe nandimukhiyâ rattiya sítam bhagavantam ahosi. catuttham bhagavâ cîvaram pârupi, na bhagavantam sítam ahosi. || 2 || atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi : ye pi kho te kulaputtâ imasmim dhammadvinaye sítâlukâ sitabhîrukâ te pi sakkonti ticivarena yâpetum. yan nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdanu thapeyyam ticivaram anujâneyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantcesi : || 3 || idhâham bhikkhave antarâ ca Râjagaham antarâ ca Vesâlim addhânamaggapañipanno addasañ sambahule bhikkhû cîvarehi ubbhanñdite sise pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ khandhe pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ katiyâpi cîvarabhisim karitvâ âgachchante, disvâna me etad ahosi : atilahum kho ime moghapurisâ cîvare bahullâya âvattâ, yan nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thapeyyan ti. || 4 || idhâham bhikkhave sítâsu hemantikâsu rattisu antarañthakâsu himapâtasamaye rattim ajjhokâso ekacîvaro nisidim, na mam sítam ahosi. nikkhante pañhame yâme sítam mam ahosi. dutiyâham cîvaram pârupim na mam sítam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yâme sítam mam ahosi. tatiyâham cîvaram pârupim, na mam sítam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruñe nandimukhiyâ rattiya sítam mam ahosi. catutthâham cîvaram pârupim, na mam sítam ahosi. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi : ye pi kho te kulaputtâ imasmim dhammadvinaye sítâlukâ sitabhîrukâ te pi sakkonti ticivarena yâpetum. yan nûnâham bhikkhûnam cîvare sîmam bandheyyam mariyâdam thape-

yyam ticivaram anujāneyyan ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaram diguṇam saṃghāṭīm ekacciyam uttarāsaṅgaṇ ekacciyam antaravāsakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggyā bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivaram anuññātan ti aññen' eva ticivarena gāmāṇ pavisanti, aññena ticivarena ārāme accanti, aññena ticivarena nahānaṇ otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggyā bhikkhū atirekacivaram dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīn̄ nidāne dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacivaram dhārettabam̄. yo dhāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivaram uppannaṇ hoti āyasmā ca Ānando tam cīvaraṇī āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññātāna atirekacivaram dhāretabban ti, idam̄ ca me atirekacivaram uppannaṇ aham̄ ca imam̄ cīvaraṇī āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. katham̄ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitatban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesi: kīvaciraṇ panānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṇi vā bhagavā divasam dasamaṇi vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmin̄ nidāne dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṇ atirekacivaram dhāretun ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṇ atirekacivaram uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhūnaṇ etad ahosi: katham̄ nu kho atirekacivare paṭipajjitatban ti. bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave atirekacivaram vikappetun ti. ||8||13||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ yathābhīrantam̄ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasi tena cārikam̄ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam̄ caramāno yena Bārāṇasi tad avasari. tatra sudaṇi bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam̄ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā ticivaram anuññātam̄ diguṇā saṃghāṭī ekacciyo uttarā-

saṅgo ekacciyo antaravāsako, ayam ca me antaravāsako chiddo. yam nūnāham aggalam acchupeyyam samantato dupattam bhavissati majjhe ekacciyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggalam acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanācārikam āhiṇdanto tam bhikkhum aggalam acchupentam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kiṁ tvam bhikkhu karosīti. aggalam bhagavā acchupemīti. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu aggalam acchupesīti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīm. nidāne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānam dussānam ahatakappānam diguṇam samghāṭim ekaciyañ uttarāsaṅgam ekaceciyam antaravāsakam, utuddhaṭānam dussānam catuguṇam samghāṭim diguṇam uttarāsaṅgam diguṇam antaravāsakam. pamsukule yāvadattham pāpanike ussāho karanīyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave aggalam tunnam ovattikam kaṇḍusakam daļhikamman ti. ||2||**14**||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam yathābhiraṇtam viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṁ bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Aññathapindikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātaram bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahampesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahampitā bhagavantañ etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhanto bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiñ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāscī bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassā rattiyā accayena cātuddīpiko mahāmegho pāvassi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evam catūsu dipesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyam, ayam pacchimako cātuddīpiko mahāmegho 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

patisunītvā nikkhittacivārā kāyam ovassāpentī. ||2|| atha
 kho Visākhā Migāramātā pañītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam
 patiyādāpetvā dāsim āñāpesi : gaccha je ārāmam gantvā
 kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niññhitam bhattan ti. evam ayye
 'ti kho sā dāsi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā patisunītvā ārāmam
 gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacivare kāyam ovassāpente,
 disvāna n' attī ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvakā kāyam ovassāpentīti
 yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā
 Visākham Migāramātaran etad avoca : n' attī ayye ārāme
 bhikkhū, ājīvakā kāyam ovassāpentīti. atha kho Visākhāya
 Migāramātuyā paññitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi :
 nissāmsayam kho ayyā nikkhittacivārā kāyam ovassāpentīti,
 sāyam bālā maññittha n' attī ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvakā kāyam
 ovassāpentīti, dāsim āñāpesi : gaccha je ārāmam gantvā
 kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niññhitam bhattan ti. ||3|| atha
 kho te bhikkhū gattāni sitikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni ga-
 hetvā yathāvihāram pavisimṣu. atha kho sā dāsi ārāmam
 gantvā bhikkhū apassantī n' attī ārāme bhikkhū, suñño
 ārāmo 'ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasampkami, upa-
 sampkamitvā Visākham Migāramātaran etad avoca : n' attī'
 ayye ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Visākhāya
 Migāramātuyā paññitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi :
 nissāmsayam kho ayyā gattāni sitikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni
 gahetvā yathāvihāram paviññhā, sāyam bālā maññittha n'
 attī ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti dāsim āñāpesi : gaccha
 je ārāmam gantvā kālam ārocehi kālo bhante niññhitam
 bhattan ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :
 sannahatha bhikkhave pattacivaram, kālo bhattassā 'ti.
 evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum.
 atha kho bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram
 ādāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bā-
 hanam pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya evam eva
 Jetavane antarahitō Visākhāya Migāramātuyā koñthake pā-
 turahosi. nisidi bhagavā paññatte āsane saddhim bhikkhu-
 sañghena. ||5|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā acchariyam
 vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā
 mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma jannukamattesu pi oghsu
 pavattamānesu katimattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu na hi

nâma ekabhikkhussa pi pâdâ vâ cîvarâni vâ allâni bhavissantîti haṭṭhâ udaggâ buddhapamukhaṇi bhikkhusaṅgham panîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvîm onîtapattpânîm ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : atṭhâhaṇi bhante bhagavantam varâni yâcâmîti. atikkantavarâ kho Visâkhe tathâgatâ 'ti. yâni ca bhante kappiyâni yâni ca anavajjânîti. vadehi Visâkhe 'ti. || 6 || icchâm' aham bhante saṅghassa yâvajîvam vassikasâtikam dâtuṇi, âgantukabhattam dâtuṇi, gamikabhattam dâtuṇi, gilânabhettam dâtuṇi, gilânupatṭhâkabhattam dâtuṇi, gilânabbesajjam dâtuṇi, dhuvayâgum dâtuṇi, bhikkhunisaṅghassa udakasâtikanî dâtuṇi ti. kiṁ pana tvam Visâkhe atthavasaṇi sampassamânâ tathâgataṇi attha varâni yâcasîti. idhâham bhante dâsimi âñâpesim : gaccha je ârâmam gantvâ kâlam ârocehi kâlo bhante niṭhitam bhattan ti, atha kho sâ bhante dâsi ârâmam gantvâ addasa bhikkhû nikkhittacîvare kâyaṇi ovassâpente, disvâna n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvaka kâyaṇi ovassâpentiti yenâhaṇi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mâm etad avoca n' atti' ayye ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvaka kâyaṇi ovassâpentiti. asuci bhante naggiyam paṭikkûlaṇi, imâhaṇi bhante atthavasaṇi sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam vassikasâtikam dâtuṇi. || 7 || puna ca param bhante âgantuko bhikkhu na vîthikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piṇḍâya carati. so me âgantukabhattam bhuñjitvâ vîthikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍâya carissati. imâhaṇi bhante atthavasaṇi sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam âgantukabhattam dâtuṇi. puna ca param bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattam pariyesamâno satthâ vâ vihâyissati, yattha vâ vâsam gantukâmo bhavissati tattha vikâle upagachchissati kilanto addhânam gamissati. so me gamikabhattam bhuñjitvâ satthâ na vihâyissati, yattha vâsam gantukâmo bhavissati tattha kâlena upagachchissati akilanto addhânam gamissati. imâhaṇi bhante atthavasaṇi sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam gamikabhattam dâtuṇi. || 8 || puna ca param bhante gilânassa bhikkhuno sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhattassa âbâdho vâ abhivaddhînissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissati. tassa me gilânabhettam bhuttassa

âbâdho na abhivadḍhissati kâlamkiriyâ na bhavissati. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam gilânabhattam dâtum. puna ca param bhante gilânupaṭṭhako bhikkhu attano bhattam pariyesainâno gilânassa ussûre bhattam nîharissati bhattacchedam karissati. so me gilânupaṭṭhakabhattam bhuñjitvâ gilânassa kâlena bhattam nîharissati bhattacchedam na karissati. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam gilânupaṭṭhakabhattam dâtum. ||9|| puna ca param bhante gilânassa bhikkhuno sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhan-tassa âbâdho vâ abhivadḍhissati kâlamkiriyâ vâ bhavissati. tassa me gilânabhesajjam paribhuttassa âbâdho na abhivadḍhissati kâlamkiriyâ na bhavissati. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam gilânabhesujjam dâtum. puna ca param bhante bhagavatâ Andhakavinde dasânisaṃse sampassamânena yâgu anuññâtâ. ty âham bhante ânisamse sampassamânâ icchâmi saṅghassa yâvajîvam dhuvayâgum dâtum. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ vesiyâhi saddhim naggâ ekatitthe nahâyanti. tâ bhante vesiyâ bhikkhuniyo uppanḍesum: kim nu kho nâma tumhâkam ayyo daharânaṃ brahmacariyaṃ cinne, nanu nâma kâmâ paribhuñjitabbâ, yadâ jinñâ bhavissanti tadâ brahmacariyaṃ carissatha, evam tumhâkam ubho antâ pariggahitâ bhavissantî. tâ bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyâhi uppanḍiyamânâ mañkû ahesum. asuci bhante mâtugâmassa naggiyam jegucchaṇ paṭikkûlam. imâham bhante atthavasam sampassamânâ icchâmi bhikkhunisaṅghassa yâvajîvam udaka-sâtiṇikam dâtun ti. ||11|| kim pana tvam Visâkhe ânisamsem sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcasîti. idha bhante disâsu vassam vutthâ bhikkhû Sâvatthim âgacchissanti bhagavantam dassanâya, te bhagavantam upasamkamitvâ pucchissanti: itthannâmo bhante bhikkhu kâlamkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparâyo 'ti. tam bhagavâ vyâkarissati sotâpattiphale vâ sakadâgâmiphale vâ anâgâmiphale vâ arahattaphale vâ. ty âham upasamkamitvâ pucchissâmi: âgatapubbâ nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sâvatthiti. ||12|| sace 'me vakkhanti âgatapubbâ tena bhikkhunâ Sâvatthiti,

niṭṭham ettha gacchissāmi nissamsayam paribhuttam tena ayyena vassikasāṭikā vā ḡantukabhattam vā gamikabhattam vā gilānabhattam vā gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam vā gilānabhesajjam vā dhuvayāgu vā 'ti. tassā me tad anussarantiyā pāmujiyā jāyissati, pamuditāya pīti jāyissati, pītimanāya kāyo passambhissati, passaddhakāyā sukham vedayissāmi, sukhiniyā cittam samādhiyissati, sā me bhavissati indriyabhāvanā balabhbāvanā bojjhaṅgabhbāvanā. imāham bhante ānisamisaṇ sampassamānā tathāgatam uṭṭha varāni yācāmīti. ||13|| sādhu sādhu Visākhe, sādhu kho tvam Visākhe imam ānisamisaṇ sampassamānā tathāgatam uṭṭha varāni yācasī. anujānāmī te Visākhe uṭṭha varānīti. atha kho bhagavā Visākham Migāramātaram imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

yā annapānam atipamoditā sīlūpapānam sugatassa sāvikā dadāti dānam abhibhuyya maccheram̄ sovaggikam̄ soka-nudam̄ sukhāvaham̄,
dibbam̄ sā labhate āyūm̄ ḡamma maggam virajaṇ anaṅgam,
sā puññakāmā sukhinī anāmayā saggamhi kāyamhi ciram̄ pamodatāti.

atha kho bhagavā Visākham Migāramātaram imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmī. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā etasminī nidāne dhammadikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmī bhikkhave vassikasāṭikam̄ ḡantukabhattam gamikabhattam gilānabhattam gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam gilānabhesajjam dhuvayāguṇ bhikkhuni saṅghassa udakasāṭikan ti. ||15||
Visākhābhāvāvāram̄.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇītāni bhojanāni bhunijitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddam okkamenti, tesam muṭṭhassatīnam̄ asampajānānam̄ niddam okkamantānam̄ supinantea asuci muccati, senāsanam̄ asucinā makkhiyati. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsanacārikam̄ āhiṇḍanto addasa senāsanam̄ asucinā makkhitam̄, disvāna āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ āmantesi: kim etam̄ Ānanda senāsanam̄ makkhitān ti. etarahi bhaunte bhikkhū paṇītāni

bhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddam okkamenti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidam bhagavā senāsanam asucinā makkhitān ti. ||1|| evam etam Ānanda evam etam Ānanda, muccati hi Ānanda muṭṭhassatīnam asampajānānam niddam okkamantānam supinantena asuci. ye te Ānanda bhikkhū upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā niddam okkamenti tesam asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ānanda puthujjanā kāmesu vitarāgā tesam pi asuci na muccati. aṭṭhānam etam Ānanda anavakāso yam arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidañne dhammikathām katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idhāhañ bhikkhave Ānandena pacchāsamañena senāsanacārikām āhiṇḍanto addasam senāsanam asucinā makkhitām, disvāna Ānandam āmantesi: kim etam Ānanda . . . (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato: dukkham supati, dukkham paṭibujjhati, pāpākam supinam passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavū muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddam okkamayato: sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakan supinam passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyaguttiyā cīvaraguttiyā senāsanaguttiyā nisidhañ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena atikhuddakam nisidhanam na sabbañ senāsanam gopeti. bhagavato etam atham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yāvamahantam paccattharapam ākañkhati tāvamahantam paccattharapam kātun ti. ||4||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasisassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāyo lagganti, tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikām āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kim imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno abādho 'ti. imassa bhante

āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti,
tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaddhāmā 'ti. atha
kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne dhammikathānī katvā bhikkhū¹
āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā pilakā vā
assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kaṇḍupaṭiechādin ti.
|| 1 || 17 ||

atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā mukhapuñchanacolakaṁ
kāpi ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam
nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca:
paṭīgañhātu me bhante bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakaṁ yam
mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭīggahesi
bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakaṁ. atha kho bhagavā Visā-
khānī Migāramātarām dhammiyā kathāya sandassei . . .
sampahampsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā
dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahampsitā utṭhāyā-
sanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi.
atha kho bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne dhammikathām katvā
bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhapuñcha-
nacolakan ti. || 1 || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānan-
dassa sahāyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapilotikā āyasmato
Ānandassa hatthe nikkhittā hoti āyasmato ca Ānandassa
khomapilotikāya attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham̄ āroce-
sum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa
vissāsaṁ gahetuṁ: sandīṭṭhō ca hoti sambhatto ca ālapito
ca jīvati ca jānāti gahite me attamano bhavissatīti. anujā-
nāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa vissā-
sam gahetun ti. || 1 || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam̄ paripunṇam̄ hoti
ticīvaraṁ attho ca hoti parissāvanchi pi thavikāhi pi.
bhagavato etam attham̄ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
parikkhāracolakan ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhūnam̄ etad
ahosi: yāni tāni bhagavatā anuññātāni ticīvaran ti vā vassi-
kasātikā 'ti vā nisidanan ti vā pacceṭharaṇan ti vā kaṇḍupa-

ticchâdîti vâ mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vâ parikkhâracolakan ti vâ, sabbâni tâni adhiññhattabbâni nu kho udâhu vikappetabbânîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ticivaram adhiññhatum na vikappetum, vassikasâtikam vassânam cátumâsam adhiññhatum tato param vikappetum, nisidanañ adhiññhatum na vikappetum, pacatttharanam adhiññhatum na vikappetum, kañdu-patiçchâdîm yâva âbâdhâ adhiññhatum tato param vikappetum, mukhapuñchanacolakan adhiññhatum na vikappetum, parikkhâracolakan adhiññhatum na vikappetun ti. ||2||**20**||

atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kittakan pacchimam nu kho cîvarañ vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âyâmena aṭṭhañgulam sugatañgulena caturañgulañ vitthatañ pacchimam cîvaram vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Mahâkassapassa pañskûlakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttalûkham kâtun ti. vikañño hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vikanam uddharitun ti. suttâ okiriyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave anuvâtam paribhañdam âropetun ti. tena kho pana samayena sañghâtiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhapadakam kâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticivare kayiramâne sabbam chinnakan na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve chinnakâni ekam acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakâni ekañ acchinnakan na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvo acchinnakâni ekam chinnakan ti. dve acchinnakâni ekam chinnakan na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave anvâdhikam pi âropetum. na ca bhikkhave sabbam acchinnakan dhâretabbam. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahum cîvarañ uppannam hoti so ca tam cîvarañ mâtâpitunnam dâtuñkâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. mâtâpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamâne kim vadeyyâma. anujâ-

nâmi bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam dâtuṁ. na ca bhikkhave saddhâdeyyam vinipâtetabbam. yo vinipâteyya, âpatti dukkataṣsâ 'ti. ||1||**22**||

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cîvaram nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena gâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi. corâ tam cîvaram avaharim̄su. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lûkhacîvaro. bhikkhû evam âham̄su: kissa tvam âvuso duccolo lûkhacîvaro 'ti. idhâham âvuso Andhavane cîvaram nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena gâmam piṇḍâya pâvisim, corâ tam cîvaram avaharim̄su, tenâham duccolo lûkhacîvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkataṣsâ 'ti. ||1|| Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando asatiyâ santaruttarena gâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi. bhikkhû âyasmantañ Ânandañ etad avocum: nanu kho âvuso Ânanda bhagavatâ paññattam na santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvam âvuso santaruttarena gâmam paviṭṭho 'ti. saccañ âvuso bhagavatâ paññattam na santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api câham asatiyâ paviṭṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikk'have paccayâ saṅghâtiyâ nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ hoti, vassikasamketam vâ hoti, nadîpâram gantum vâ hoti, aggala-gutti vihâro vâ hoti, atthatakathinam vâ hoti. Imo kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ saṅghâtiyâ nikkhepâya. pañc'ime bhikkhave paccayâ uttarâsaṅgassa antaravâsakassa nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ . . . atthatakathinam vâ hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ uttarâsaṅgassa antaravâsakassa nikkhepâya. pañc'ime bhikkhave paccayâ vassikasâtikâya nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ hoti, nissimam gantum vâ hoti, nadîpâram gantum vâ hoti, aggala-gutti vihâro vâ hoti, vassikasâtikâ akatâ vâ hoti vippakatâ vâ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ vassikasâtikâya nikkhepâya 'ti. ||3||**23**||

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassam̄ vasi. tattha manussâ saṅghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adamsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo saṅgho 'ti, aham c' amhi ekako, ime ca

manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adamsu. yam nūnāham imāni samghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthim hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthim gantvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassam vasi. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tass' eva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukālam eko vasi. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adamsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññuttam catuvaggo pacchimo samgho 'ti, aham c' amhi ekako, ine ea manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adamsu. yam nūnāham imāni samghikāni cīvarāni Sāvatthim hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvatthim gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena samghena bhājetum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukālam eko vasi. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tāni cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātum mayh' imāni cīvarānitī. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam cīvaraṃ anadhiṭṭhitena añño bhikkhu āgacchatī, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe apātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchatī, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tam cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāne pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchatī, nākāmā dātabbo bhāgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhātukā therā āyasmā ca Isidāso āyasmā ca Isibhatto Sāvatthiyam vassam vutthā aññatarām gāmak-āvāsanī agamaṃsu. manussā cirassāpi therā āgatā 'ti sacīvarāni bhattāni adamsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū there pucchiṃsu: imāni bhante samghikāni cīvarāni there āgamma uppannāni, sādiyissanti therā bhāgan ti. therā evam āhamsu: yathā kho mayaṇi āvuso bhagavatā dhammadā desitām ājānāma tumhākam yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhū Rājagahē vassam vasantī. tattha manussā samghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā

paññattam catuvaggo pacchimo saṅgho 'ti, mayam c' amhā tayo janā, ime ca manussā saṅghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitatban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā āyasmā ca Nilavāsi āyasmā ca Saṇavāsi āyasmā ca Gopako āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Phalikasandāno Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme. atha kho te bhikkhū Pāṭaliputtam gantvā there pucchimsu. therā evam āhamsu: yathā kho mayam āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma tumhākam yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāya 'ti.
||6||**24**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvatthiyam vassanī vuttho aññataranī gāmak-āvāsam agamāsi. tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgāṇ gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu. te pi evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgāṇ gahetvā mahantam cīvara-bhāndikanī adāya punad eva Sāvatthim paccāgacchi. ||1|| bhikkhū evam āhamsu: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, bahuŋ te cīvaraṇ uppannan ti. kuto me āvuso puññaŋ, idhāhaŋ āvuso Sāvatthiyam vassam vuttho aññataranī gāmak-āvāsam agamāsim, tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te mam evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgāṇ gahetvā aññam āvāsam agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṇ bhājetukāmā sannipatimsu, te pi mam evam āhamsu: imāni kho āvuso saṅghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādiyissasi bhāgan ti, āmāvuso sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgāṇ gahetvā aññam

Āvāsam̄ agamāsim̄, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaram̄ bhājetukāmā sannipatiñsu, te pi mam̄ evam̄ āham̄su: imāni . . . sādiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgam̄ aggahesim̄, evam̄ me bahum̄ cīvaram̄ uppannan ti. ||2|| kiñ pana tvam̄ āvuso Upananda aññatra vassam̄ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgam̄ sādiyissasīti. evam̄ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: katham̄ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto aññatra vassam̄ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgam̄ sādiyissatī. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesuñ. saccam̄ kira tvam̄ Upananda aññatra vassam̄ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgam̄ sādiyīti. saccam̄ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham̄ hi nāma tvam̄ moghapurisa aññatra vassam̄ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgam̄ sādiyissasi. n' etam̄ moghapurisa appasannānam̄ vā pasādāya pasannānam̄ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī: na bhikkhave aññatra vassam̄ vutthena aññatra cīvarabhāgo sāditabbo. yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassam̄ vasi evam̄ me bahum̄ cīvaram̄ uppajjissatīti, atha kho tesam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ etad ahosi: katham̄ nu kho āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvarapatiñiso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam̄ attham̄ ārocesuñ. detha bhikkhave moghapurisassa ekādhippāyam̄. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassam̄ vasati evam̄ me bahum̄ cīvaram̄ uppajjissatīti. sace amutra upaḍḍham̄ amutra upaḍḍham̄ vasati, amutra upaḍḍho amutra upaḍḍho cīvarapatiñiso dātabbo, yattha vā pana bahutaram̄ vasati tato cīvarapatiñiso dātabbo 'ti. ||4||**25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchi-vikārābhādo hoti, so sake muttakarise palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamañena senāsanacārikam̄ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasampkami. addasa kho bhagavā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ sake muttakarise palipannam̄ sayamānam̄, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitvā tam̄ bhikkhum̄ etad avoca: kiñ te bhikkhu ābhādho 'ti. kucchivikāro me bhagavā 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavā

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadām disvā tattha viharamāno sattavassiko dāni dārako, kālo naṃ pabbājetun ti cintetvā rājadhītāyā ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattam pāpuṇi. so ekadivasaṃ pāto 'va sarīraṃ jaggotvā ācariyupajjhāyavattam katvā paccāvaram ādāya mātu upāskāya gehadvāram gacchāmīti nikkhami. mātu nivesanātthānañ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naūgaram pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhāmitvā gantabbam hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācīnadiśabhimūkho sīhapañjaro cañkamati. tam khaṇam yeva Nigrodhā rājāṅgaṇam sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattam pekkhamāno. tena vuttam : ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare thito addasa Nigrodhām sāmañeraṃ rājāṅgaṇena gacechantam dantam guttam santindriyam iriyāpathasampannan ti. disvā pan' assa etad ahosi : ayam jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapāṭibhāgo,¹ ayam pana dārako avikkhittacitto atīviya c' assa ālokitavilokitañ sammiñjanapāsāraṇañ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatiti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmañere cittam pasidī pemam sañṭhahi.² kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakālē esa rañño jetṭhabhātā vāṇijako ahosi. vuttam pi c' etañ :

pubbeva sannivāsena pacceppannahitena vā
evaṃ tam jāyate pemam uppalañ va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno³ etañ sāmañeraṃ pakko-sathā 'ti amace pesesi. te aticirāyanīti puna dve tayo pesesi turitam āgacchatū 'ti. sāmañero attano pakatiyā yeva agamāsi. rājā patirūpam āsanam niatvā nisidathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti sammussitacchattam rājapallañkaṃ upasampamitvā pattagahaṇatthāya rañño ākāraṇ dassesi. rājā tam pallañkasamīpañ upagacchantañ eva disvā cintesi : ajj' eva dāni ayam sāmañero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatiti. sāmañero rañño hatthe pattam datvā pallañkañ abhirūhitvā nisidi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditañ sabbam yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam° D, bhandam° E. ² sandhahi D. sañṭhahi? ³ sambahumāno D.

katim upanâmesi. sâmañero khâdaniyabhojaniyam attano yâpaniyamattam eva sampañiechi. bhattachicavasâne râjâ âha : satthârâ tumhâkam dinnaovâdam jânâthâ 'ti. jânâmi mahârâja ekadesenâ 'ti. tâta mayham pi namî kathehîti. sâdhu mahârâjâ 'ti rañño anurûpam Dhammapade appamâdavaggam anumodanathâya abhâsi. râjâ pana "appamâdo amatapadañ pamâdo macecuno padan" ti sutvâ 'va aññatam tâta pariyosâpehîti âha. anumodanâvasâno atthâ te tâta dhuvabbhattâni dammîti âha. sâmañero âha : etâni ahap upajjhâyassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayan tâta upajjhâyo nâmâ 'ti. vajjâvajjam disvâ codetâ sâretâ mahârâjâ 'ti. aññâni pi te tâta atthâ dammîti. etâni âcariyassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayan tâta âcariyo nâmâ 'ti. imasmim sâsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthâpetâ mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu tâta aññâni pi te atthâ dammîti. etâni bhikkhusañghassa dammi mahârâjâ 'ti. ko ayan tâta bhikkhusañgho nâmâ 'ti. yan nissâya mahârâja amhâkam âcariyupajjhâyânañ ca mamañ ca pabbajâ ca upasampadâ cä 'ti. râjâ bhiyyosomattâya tutthacitto âha : aññâni pi te tâta atthâ dammîti. sâmañero sâdhû 'ti sampañicchitvâ punadivase dvattiñsa bhikkhû gahetvâ râjantepuram pavisitvâ bhattachiccam akâsi. râjâ aññe pi dvattiñsa bhikkhû tumhehi saddhiñ sve bhikkhañ ganhantû 'ti eten' eva upâyena divase divase vadâthâpentô satthhisahassânam brâhmañaparibbâjakâdinam bhattanupachhinditvâ antonivesane satthhisahassânam bhikkhûnam niceabhattam pañthapesi Nigrodhaththere gaten' eva pasâdena. Nigrodhathero pi râjânam saparisam tisu sarayesu pañcasu ca silesu patitthâpetvâ buddhasâsane pothujjanikena pasâdena acalappasâdam katuñ patitthâpesi. puna râjâ Asokârâmam nâma mahâvihâram kârâpetvâ satthi-sahassânam bhikkhûnam niceabhattanupañthapesi. sakala-Jambudipe caturâsitiyâ nañgarasahassesu caturâsítivihârasahassâni kârâpesi caturâsítisahassacetiyapatimanditâni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasam kira râjâ Asokârâme mahâdânam datvâ satthi-sahassasamghassa¹ bhikkhusañghassa majhe nisajja sañgham catuhî pacayehi pavâretvâ imam² pañham puechi : bhante

¹ satthi-sahassasamghassa? ² imam E, idam D.

bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. aṅgato mahārāja nav' aṅgāni,¹ khandhato caturāśītidhammadakkhandhā-sahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasīditvā ekamekam dhammadakkhandham ekekavihārena pūjessāmīti ekadivasam eva channavutikotidhanam vissajjetvā amacce ḥñāpesi : etha bhāpe ekamekasmiṇ nagare ekamekan vihāram kārapentā caturāśītiyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāśītivihārasahassānī kārapethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihāratthāya kanmām paṭṭhapesi. samgho Indaguttattherap nāma mahiddhikap mahānubhāvam khīṇāsavam navakammādhiṭṭhayakan adāsi. thero yañ yañ kamman na niṭṭhāti tañ tañ attano ānubhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. evam pi tibī samvaccharehi vihārakamman niṭṭhāpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paññāni ḥāgamiṇus, amaccā rañño ārocesum : niṭṭhitāni deva caturāśītivihārasahassānīti. rājā naṅgare bheriñ carāpesi : ito sattannaṁ divasānaṁ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sīlaṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgare ca bahi-naṅgare ca vihāramahām paṭiyādentū 'ti. tato sattannaṁ divasānaṁ accayena subbālamkāravibhūsītāya anekasatasahassasamkhāya caturaṅginisenāya parivuto devaloke Amaratāvatiyā rājadhāniyā siritō adhikatarasassirikan viya naṅgaram kātukāmēna ussāhājātena mahājanena alaṇḍkatapaṭiyattam naṅgaram anuvicaranto vihāram gantvā bhikkhusamghassa majjhē aṭṭhāsi. tasmiñ ca khanc sannipatitā asiti bhikkhu-kotiyo ahesum bhikkhunīnañ ca channavutisatasahassānī. tattha khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasamkhā ahcsum. tesam etad ahosi : sace rājā attano adhikāram anavasesam passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasīdeyyā 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇam nāma pāṭīhāriyam² akamṣu. rājā Asokārāme thito 'va catuddisā anuyilokento samantato samuddapariyantañ Jambudīpam passati caturāśītiñ ca vihārasahassānī passati ulārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocāmānāni.

so tam vibhūtiṁ passamāno ulārena pīṭipāmojjena samannāgato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarūpam pīṭipāmojjam uppānnapubban ti cintento bhikkhusamgham pucchi : bhante amhākaṇ lokanāthassa dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṇ pariccajī kassa pariccāgo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca aṅgāni D, navaṅgāni E. ² pāṭīhāriḥ D.

saṅgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi. thero āha : mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâma tayâ sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccâgo mahâ 'ti. râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârena pîtipâmojjena nirantaram phuṭasârîro hutvâ cintesi: n' atthi kira mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira pariccâgo mahâ, aham kira deyyadhammena sâsanam paggaṇhâmîti. kim panâham evam sati sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti. tato bhikkhusaṅgham pucchi : bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idam vacanam sutvâ râjaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattiṁ sampassamâno sace ayam kumâro pabbajissati sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissatîti cintetvâ râjânam etad avoca : na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upatîthâyako 'ti vâ saṅkham gacchati. yo pi hi¹ mahârâja paṭhavito yâva brahma-loka-parimâṇam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti saṅkham na gacchatiti. atha kathañ carahi bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo hotiti. yo hi koci mahârâja adôlho vâ daliddo vâ attano orasam puttam pabbâjeti, ayam vuccati mahârâja dâyâdo sâsanassâ 'ti. evam vutte Asoko râjâ aham kira evarûpam pariccâgam kavvapi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvam patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvam patthayamâno ito c' ito ca viloketvâ² addasa Mahindakumâram avidûre thitam. disvâ pan' assa etad ahosi: kiñcâpi aham imam kumâram Tissa-kumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti oparajjo patiṭṭhâpetukâmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajâ 'va uttamâ 'ti. tato kumâram âha: sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti. kumâro pana pakatiyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti pabbajitukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmuṭṭajâto hutvâ âha: pabbajâmi deva, mam pabbâjetvâ tunhe sâsane dâyâdo hothâ 'ti. tena ca samayena râjadhitâ Saṅghamittâpi tasmiñ yeva thâne thitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâma kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhiñ pabbajito hoti. râjâ tam disvâ âha : tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasîti. sâdhu tâta sakkomîti. râjâ puttânam manam labhitvâ paṭṭhacitto bhikkhusaṅgham etad avoca : bhante ime dârake

¹ pi hi E, pi ha D. ² vilokitvâ D, olokvetvâ E.

pabbâjetvâ mam sâsane dâyâdâm karothâ 'ti. saṅgho rañño vacanañ sampâtîcchitvâ kumâram Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhâyena Mahâdevatherena ca âacariyona pabbâjesi, Majjhantikatherena âacariyena upasampâdesi. tadâ kira kumâro paripunñavâsivasso 'va hoti. so tasmim yeva upasampâdâsîmâmañdale saha pañisambhidâhi arahattam pâpuñi. Saṅghamittâ pi râjadhitâya âacariyâ Âyupâlittheri nâmâ upajjhâyâ pana Dhammapâlittheri nâmâ ahosi. tadâ Saṅghamittâ atthârasa vassâni hoti. tam pabbajitamattam tasmim yeva sîmâmañdale sikkhâya patiñthâpesuñ. ubhinnañ pabbajitakâle râjâ chavassâbhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakâlato pabhuti attano upajjhâyass' eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyâpuñanto dve pi saṅgîtiyo ârûñhañ tipiñkasamîgahitam satthakatham sabba-theravâdam tiñnam vassânam ubbhantare uggahetvâ attano upajjhâyassa antevâsikânam sahassamattânam blikkhûnam pâmokkho ahosi.

tadâ Asoko dhammarâjâ navavassâbhiseko hoti. rañño pana atthavassâbhisekakâlo yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyâdhîpiñkammatthañ bhikkhâcâravattra áhiñqanto pasatamattam sappiñ alabhitvâ vyâdlhibalena parikkhîñhayusamkhâro bhikkhusamgham Appanuâdena ovaditvâ álkâse pallañkena nisiditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjivtva parinibbâyi. râjâ tam pavattîñ sutvâ therassa sakkâram katvâ mayi nâmâ raijam kârente evam bhikkhûnam pacceyâ dullabhâ 'ti nañgarassa catusu dvâresu pokkharañyo kârâpetvâ bhesajjassa pûrâpetvâ dâpesi. tena kira samayena Pâtaliputtassa catusu dvâresu catfâri satasahassâni sahâyam¹ satasahassan ti divase pañca satasahassâni rañño uppajjanti, tato râjâ Nigrodhattherassa devasikam satasahassam vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamâlâdihi pûjanatthâya satasahassam, dhammassa satasahassam, tam dhammadharânam bahussutânam catupaccayatthâya upanîyati, saṅghassa satasahassam, catusu dvâresu bhesajjatthâya satasahassam. evam sâsane uñaro lâbhasakkâro nibbatti. titthiyâ parihînalâbhasakkârâ antamaso ghâsacchâdanam pi alabhattâ lâbhasakkâram patthayamâna sâsane pabbajitvâ sakâni sakâni ditthigatâni ayan dhammo ayam vinayo

¹ sabhâyam ?

'ti dîpentî. pabbajjam alabhamânâpi¹ sayam eva muñdetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ vihâresu vicarantâ uposatham pi pavâranam pi samghakammam pi gañakammam pi pavisanti. bhikkhû tehi saddhiñ uposatham na karonti. tadâ Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dâni idam adhikarañam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalam blâvissati, na kho pan' etam sakkâ imesam majjhe vasantena vûpasametun ti Mahindattherassa gañam niyyâdetvâ attano phâsukavihârena viharitukâmo Ahogâñgâpabbatam agamâsi. te pi kho titthiyâ bhikkhusamghena dharmena vinayena satthu sâsanâ² niggayhamânâpi dharmavinayânumolomâya pañipattiyâ asandhahantâ³ anekarûpam sâsanassa abbudañ ca malañ ca kañtakañ ca samutthâpesum. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcâtape tappanti,⁴ keci âdicecam anuparivattanti, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissâmâ 'ti paggañhiñsu. tadâ bhikkhusamgho na tehi saddhiñ uposatham vâ pavârañam vâ akâsi. Asokârâme satta vassâni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etam atham arocesum. râjâ ekañ amaccam âñâpesi vihâram gantvâ adhikarañam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehîti. amacco râjanam pañipucchitum avisahanto aññe amacco upasâñkamitvâ âha: râjâ mam vihâram gantvâ adhikarañam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehîti pahiñi. kathan nu kho adhikarañam vûpasamattî. te âhamsu: mayam evam sallakkhema: yathâ nâma paccantam vûpasamentâ core ghâtentî evam evam⁵ ye uposatham na karonti te mârâpetukâmo râjâ bhavissatiti. atha so amacco vihâram gantvâ bhikkhusamgham sannipâtetvâ âha: aham raññâ uposatham kârâpehîti pesito, karotha dâni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhû na mayam titthiyehi saddhiñ uposatham karomâ 'ti âhamsu. amacco therâsanato pañthâya asinâ sisâni pâtetum âraddho. addasa kho Tissathero tam amaccam tathâ vippañcippannam.

Tissathero nâma na yo vâ so vâ, rañño ekamâtiko bhâtâ Tissakumâro nâma. tam kira râjâ pattâbhiseko oparajje thapesi. so ekadivasam vanacâram gato addasa mahantañ migasamgham cittâya kîlikâya kîlantam. disvâ tassa etad ahosi: ime tâva tiñabhakkhâ migâ evam kîlanti, ime pana

¹ alabbhamânâ pi D. ² sâsanena? ³ asanthahantâ? ⁴ pañca tâpe tappanti D, pañcâtape tapanti D. ⁵ evam eva?

samanā rājakule pañitāni bhojanāni bhuñjivā mudukāsu
 seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kīlikām na kīlissantīti. so tato
 āgantvā imam attano vitakkām rañño ārocesi, rājā atthāne
 kukkuccāyitam kumārena, handa nam evam saññāpessāmīti
 ekadivasam kenaci kāraṇena¹ kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta
 divase rajjam sampaticcha, tato tam ghātessāmīti maraṇa-
 bhayena tajjetvā tam attham saññāpesi. so kira kumāro
 sattame mañ divase māressantīti na cittarūpam nahāyi na
 bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato nam rājā
 puechi: kissa tvam evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā
 'ti. are tvam nāma paricchinnamaranam sampassamāno²
 vissattho na kīlasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddham mara-
 nam pekkhamānā katham kīlissantīti. tato pabhuti kumāro
 sāsane pasidi. so puna ekadivasam migavam nikkhāmitvā
 araññe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhi-
 tattherap aññatarena hathināgena sālasākham gaheṭvā
 vijayamānam nisinnam. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā
 nu kho abam pi ayañ mahāthero viya pabba�eyyam, siyā nu
 kho so divaso 'ti. thero tassa ajjhāsayañ viditvā tassa
 passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaniyā
 udakathale ṭhatvā cīvarañ ca uttarāsañgañ ca ākāse laggetvā
 nahāyitum araddho. kumāro therassānubhāvam disvā ativiya
 pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā rañño ārocesi:
 pabbajissām' aham devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāram yācītvā
 tam nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamaniyam maggam
 alamkārāpetvā kumāram chañavesam gāhāpetvā alamkatāya
 senāya parivārāpetvā vihāram nesi. yuvarājā kira pabbaj-
 issatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni patiyādesum. ku-
 māro padhānagharam gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass'
 eva santike pabbaji saddhim purisatasahassena. kumārassa
 pana anupabbajitānam gañanaparicchedo n' atthi. kumāro
 rañño catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' añño pi rañño
 bhāgiueyyo Samghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma ku-
 māro atthi. Samghamittā tassa ekam eva puttam vijāyi.
 so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānam upasamkamitvā
 aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kārāpe D. ² paricchinnā maraṇam sampassamāno D, paricchinnam^o samp^o E. ³ pabbaji D.

raññâ anuññâto tam divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabba-jitaujâravibhavena khattiyajâtena rañño kanithabbhatâ Tissathero 'ti viññeyyo.

so tam amaccam tathâ vippatippannam disvâ cintesi: na râjâ there mâtretum pahineyya, addhâ imass' ev' etam duggahitam bhavissatîti gantvâ sayan tassa âsanne âsane niñdi. so theram sañjânitvâ sattham nipâtetum avisahanto gantvâ rañño ârocesi: aham deva uposathañ kâtum anicchantânam ettakânam nâma bhikkhûnam sîsâni pâtesim, atha ayyassa Tissatherassa patipâti sampattâ, kinti karomîti. râjâ sutvâ 'va are kim pana tvam mayâ bhikkhû ghâtetum pesito 'ti, tâvad ev' assa sarire uppannadâho hutvâ vihâram gantvâ there bhikkhû pucchi: ayam bhante amacco mayâ anâñatto 'va evam akâsi. kassa nu kho iminâ pâpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therâ ayam tava vacanena akâsi, tuyh' etam pâpan ti âhamsu. ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etam pâpan ti âhamsu. ekacce evam âhamsu: kim pana te mahârâja atthi cittam ayam gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtetû 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalâdhîppâyô aham pesesi samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposathañ karotû 'ti. sace tuvam kusalâdhîppâyô, n' atthi tuyham pâpam, amaccass' ev' etam pâpan ti. râjâ dveñhakajato âha: atthi nu kho bhante koci¹ bhikkhu mam' etam dveñhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggañhituñ samattho 'ti. atthi mahârâja Moggaliputtatissathero nâma, so te imam² dveñhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggañhituñ samattho 'ti. râjâ tadah' eva cattâro dhammadikathike ekekam bhikkhusahassaparivâram cattâro ca amace ekekam purisasahassaparivâram theram gañhitvâ âgacchathâ 'ti pesesi. te gantvâ râjâ pakkosatîti âhamsu, therô nâgañchi. dutiyam pi kho râjâ attha dhammadikathike attha ca amace sahassasahassaparivâre yeva pesesi râjâ bhante pakkosatîti vatvâ gañhitvâ 'va âgacchathâ 'ti. te tath' eva âhamsu. dutiyam pi therô nâgañchi. râjâ there pucchi: aham bhante dvikkhatturum pahiñin, kasmâ therô nâgacchatîti. râjâ pakkosatîti vuttattâ mahârâja nâgacchatîti. evam pana vutte âgaccheyya: sâsanam bhante osidati, amhâkam sâsanam paggañhanathâya sahâyakâ hothâ 'ti. atha râjâ tathâ vatvâ soñasa dhammadikathike

¹ loci E, so corrected to ko D. ² im D.

solasa ca amacce sahassasahassaparivâre pesesi bhikkhû ca
 paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu khô
 'ti. mahallako mahârâjâ 'ti. vayham vâ sivikam vâ abhi-
 rûhissati bhante 'ti. nâbhîrûhissati¹ mahârâjâ 'ti. kuhiñ
 bhante thero vasatiti. upari Gaṅgâyâ mahârâjâ 'ti. râjâ
 âha: tena hi bhane nâvâsamghâtam bandhitvâ tattha
 theram nisidâpetvâ dvîsu pi tîresu ârakkham samvidhâya
 theram ânethâ 'ti. bhikkhû ca amaccâ ca therassa santikam
 gantvâ rañño sâsanam ârocesum. thero sutvâ ayam kho
 aham mûlato patthâya sâsanam pagganhissâmîti pabbajito
 'mhi. ayanr dâni me so² kâlo anuppatto 'ti cammakhanḍam
 gaṇhitvâ 'va uṭṭhahi. atha thero sve Pâṭaliputtam sampâ-
 puñissatîti rattibhâge râjâ supinam addasa. evarûpo supino
 ahosi: sabbaseto hatthinâgo âgantvâ râjânam sisato patthâya
 parâmasitvâ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. punadivaso râjâ supi-
 najjhâyake pucchi: mayâ evarûpo supino diṭṭho, kim me
 bhavissatîti. eko tam mahârâja samañanâgo dakkhiṇahatthe
 gaṇhissatîti. atha râjâ tâvad eva thero âgato 'ti sutvâ
 Gaṅgâlîram gantvâ nadim otaritvâ abbhuggacchanto jân-
 matte udake theram sampâpuñitvâ therassa nâvâto otarantassa
 hattham adâsi. thero râjânam dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. tam
 disvâ asiggâhâ³ therassa sisam pâtessâmâ 'ti kosoṭi asim
 abbâhiṇus. kasmâ. etañ kira cārittam râjakulesu yo⁵
 râjânam hatthe gaṇhâti tassa asinâ sisam pâtetabban ti.
 râjâ châyam yeva disvâ âha: pubbe pi aham bhikkhûsu
 viruddhakâraṇâ assâsan na vindâmi, mâ kho thero virajjh-
 itthâ 'ti. thero pana kasmâ râjânam hatthe aggahesiti.
 yasmâ raññâ pañham pucchanatthâya pakkosâpito tasmâ
 antevâsiko me ayan ti aggahesi. râjâ theram attano uyyâ-
 nañ netvâ bâhirato tikkhattun parivârâpetvâ ârakkham
 ṭhapetvâ sayam eva therassa pâde dhovitvâ telena makkhetvâ
 therassa sancte nisiditvâ paṭibalo nu kho thero mama
 kañkham chinditvâ uppannam pâdikaraṇam vâpasametvâ
 sâsanam paggaṇhitun ti vîmaṇsanathâya aham blante ekam
 pâṭihâriyam datthukâmo 'ti âha. kataram pâṭihâriyam

¹ nâbhîrûhissatîti D. ² pabbajito mhi ayam dâni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayam dâni pabbajito ayam dâni pabbajito na hi me so D. ³ asiggâhâ E, asiggahakâ D. ⁴ abbâyâñsu D, abbâhiṇus E. ⁵ so D.

dat̄thukâmo 'si mahârâja 'ti. pathavikampanam bhante 'ti. sakalapaṭhavikampanam dat̄thukâmo 'si mahârâja padesa-
paṭhavikampanan ti. kataram pan' ettha bhante dukkaran
ti. kin nu kho mahârâja kamṣapâtiyâ udakapuṇṇâya sabbam
udakam̄ kampetuṇ dukkanam̄ udâhu upad̄dhan ti. upad̄dham
bhante 'ti. evam eva kho mahârâja padesa-
paṭhavikampanam dukkaran ti. tena hi bhante padesa-
paṭhavikampanam passi-
ssâmâ 'ti. tena hi mahârâja samantato yojane yojane
purathimâya disâya ekena cakkena sîmam̄ akkamitvâ ratho
tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇâya disâya dvîhi pâdehi sîmam̄ akkamitvâ
asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimâya disâya ekena pâlena sîmam̄ akka-
mitvâ puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarâya disâya upad̄dhabhâgena sîmam̄
akkamitvâ ekâ udakapâtî tiṭṭhatû 'ti. râjâ tathâ kârâpesi.
thero abhiññâpâdakam̄ catutthajjhânam̄ samâpajjivitvâ vuṭṭhâya
râjâ¹ passatû 'ti yojanappamânaṇ pathavicalanaṇ adhiṭṭhahi.
purathimâya disâya rathassa anto sîmâya ṭhito 'va cakkâ-
pâdo cali, itaro na cali, evam dakkhiṇapacchimadisâsu assa-
purisânam̄ anto sîmâya ṭhitapâdâ eva calim̄su upad̄dhpupaḍḍham
sarîraṇ ca, uttarâya disâya udakapâtîyâpi anto sîmâya ṭhitam̄
upad̄dhabhâgâṭhitam̄ eva udakam̄ cali, avasesam̄ niccalam
ahositi. râjâ tam̄ pâṭjhâriyam̄ disvâ sakkhissati dâni thero
sâsanam̄ paggaṇhitun ti niṭṭham̄ gantvâ attano kukkuceam̄
pucchi : aham̄ bhante ekaccam̄ amaccam̄ vihâram̄ gantvâ
adhikarânam̄ vûpasametvâ uposatham̄ kârehîti pahiṇim̄, so
vihâram̄ gantvâ ettake bhikkhî jîvitâ voropesi. etam̄ pâpanam̄
kassa hotîti. kim pana te² mahârâja atthi cittam̄ ayam
vihâram̄ gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtêtû 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te
mahârâja n' atthi evarūpam̄ cittam̄, n' atthi tuyham̄ pâpan
ti. atha thero râjânaṇ etam̄ attham̄ iminâ suttena saññâpesi :
cetanâham̄ bhikkhave kammmam̄ vadâmi, cetayitvâ kammmam̄
karoti kâyena vâcâ manasâ 'ti. tam̄ eva attham̄ paridîpetum
Tittirajâtakam̄ âhari : atite mahârâja Dîpakatittiro tâpasam̄
pucchi :

ñâtako no nisinno 'ti bahu âgacchatî janô,
paṭicca-kammam̄ phusati, tasmin̄ me sañkati mano 'ti.

tâposo âha : atthi pana te³ cittam̄ mama saddona ca rûpa-

¹ râjâ E râjânaṇ D. ² panete D. ³ panete D.

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsaṁ agghena samodhāya tāsaṁ rattiparicchedavasena avasesānaṁ ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattinām parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** ᳚ et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammatā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpejjati parimāṇapatičchannā hotītiādisu (*sic!*) āpattiparicchedavase parimāṇāyo c' eva appatičchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : pacchimasmi āpatti-kkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chāditattā pana pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttaṁ. purimasmiti ethāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmin ca.—(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na.—This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavatthitā C, vavathinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of “vematikā” B omits the words “yathāp. c' assa parivāsaṁ datvā.”—2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, ᳚.— **35.** 2, In the case of “parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo” we ought to expunge the words: “dhammena samodhāna parivāsaṁ deti.”— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place “parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo” before “parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”—3, I believe that after “aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo” we should insert “aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.—
2, samghādisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?
— 4, vibhajjavādānam?

IV.

2. The MSS. write “dhammavādī, adhammavādī;” or “dhammavādi, adhammavādi” too where “dhammavādī”

or “adhammavâdim” is required.—**4.** 2, uddissâhiti AC; uddisâhi B, instead of uddisâ ’ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhañga, Samghâd. 8)? — 4, vinicchinissantîti B. —byâpâyissantîti AC, bâdissantîti B. The Vibhañga MSS. write vyâpâhissantîti, vyâbâdhissantîti. I think that we ought to read vyâbâdhissantîti.—°dalhibahulâ AC, °dadđhabahulâ B. The Vibhañga MSS.: °daļhibahulâ, °dađđhibahulâ. Aṭṭhakathâ on the Vibhañga (Paris MS.): kâyadađđibahulâ (*sic*) ’ti kâyassa dalhabhâvanakaraṇabahulâ kâyaposanabahulâ ’ti attho. —apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti.—Komatṭakandarâyam AC, Gomatakand° B. The Vibhañga MSS. have “Gotamakand.”—Kapoṭakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhañga MSS.—°sanṭhânam C and the Vibhañga MSS., °sandhânam B, °sanđlânam A.—7, Instead of “amhâkam” the Vibh. MSS. have “amhe,” which is correct. —nisidipeyyamâ ti A, °dâpeyyamâ ti BC. The Vibhañga MSS. have nisidâpeyyâma and nisidêeyyâma. Probably it ought to be written nisidâpiyeeyyâma (*pass. caus.*).—11, samaggeni A, samaggene C, samaggo B.—**5.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: “bhâsitaparikantan ti vâcâya bhâsitam kâyena parikkamentam parikkametvâ katan ti attho.” The MSS. constantly write “parikantam.”—BUDDHAGHOSA: âpajjitâ ti . . . âpajjitvâ ’ti vâ pâtho.—**6.** 1, ummattakâleyam B, °kâlamyam A, °kâlamyam corrected into °kâlayam C.—2, ummattakâlayam AC, °kâleyam B.—**10.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo âvâse na gatam tattha tatth’ eva vâ dvitikkhattum avinicchitam na ca saritasâritan ti dvitikkhattum tehi bhikkhûhi sarum sayitam (*read: sayam saritam!*) vâ aññehi sâritam vâ na hoti.—**11.** The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavâla in AC, Uvâla and Uvâla in B, Uvâla in the commentary quoted by Vigesinha in Childers’s Dict. v. tassapâpiyyasikâ. —BUDDHAGHOSA: idam hi yo pâpussannatâya pâpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapâpiyyasikâkammañ ti vuccati.—**13.** BUDDHAGHOSA: idam kammañ tiñavatthârakasa’isattâ (^sadiſattâ?) tiñavatthârako ’ti vuttam. yathâ hi gudham (gûtham!) vâ muttam vâ ghattiyanamânam dugandhatâ yathâ bahi (duggandhatâya bâdhati?),

tiṇehi attharitvā supaṭicchāditassa pan' assa so gandho na
 bādhati, evam eva ayaṁ adhikaraṇam mūlānumūlam gantvā
 vūpasamiyamānam kakkhaṭattāya vālattāya bhedāya sam-
 vattati, tam iminā kammena vūpasantam gūdham (gūtham!)
 viya tīnavatthārakena paṭicchannam suvūpasantam hotīti. —
 BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṅghādisesañ
 ca.— **14.** 1, gāheti, gāhessati A C; vāhoti, vāhessati B.—
 2, medhakan, the three MSS. —anupalappadānam A C,
 anubal° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānan (*sic*) ti puri-
 mavacanassa kāraṇam dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapva-
 dānan. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected
 into °tā A.— 3, paṭāsi C, paṭāsi A, paṭāsi B.— 9, anuba-
 lappadānam ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamāñ ḥatti, the
 three MSS:— 16, dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhā°?—
 17, sambuhulā bhikkhū A C, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B
 constantly writes paṭicchitabbam, paṭicchissāma etc., A C:
 saṃpaṭicchitabbam etc.— vā antarena the three MSS.— 19,
 BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsā-
 nīti pi pātho, ayam ev' attho. —ācāragocarasampanno A C,
 ācārasampanno B. —dhātā A C, dhātā corrected into dhatā
 B. —cheko A C, ṭhito B. —passitum A C, pasiditum B.—
 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhamma-
 sammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatassa B, tatra cassa A C.— 22,
 BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttam āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no
 suttavibhañgo 'ti vinayo pi na paguṇo. byañjanachāyāya
 attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gaḥetvā attham paṭi-
 sedheti. jātarūparajatakhettavatthupaṭiggahañādisu vinaya-
 dharehi bhikkhūhi ḥattiya kārayamāne disvā kime (*sic*)
 ḥattiya kāretha, nanu jātarūparajatapaṭiggahañā paṭivirato
 hotīti, evam sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttam, n' atthi ettha
 ḥattīti vadati. aparo dhammadhiko suttassa āgatattā
 olambetvā nivāsentānam ḥattiyā āropiyamānāya kim imesam
 ḥattim ropetha, nanu parimāndalam nivāsessāmīti sikkhā
 'va karaniyā 'ti evam sikkhākarāṇamattam ev' ettha vuttam,
 n' atthi ettha ḥattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbam A C,
 viññāpetabbam B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammassa
 . . . A C, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā yebhuyyasikā
 kammassa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: gulhakan tiādisu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjissannāya parisāya vivaṭako, bālussannāya sa-kanṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakaḍhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvatatiyam gāhe-tabbā . . . , atha yāvatatiyam pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmīti vutṭhahitvā alajjīnam pakkhabhedanathāya dhammavādipakkham pariyesitvā pu-nadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayam gulhako salākagāho. sakanṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sacce sam-ghathero adhammavādisalākām gaphāti so evam avabodho-tabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākām etam na yuttam, ayam pana dhammavādisalākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sacce so tam gaṇati dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mà kassaci ārocehīti vattabbo. sesam vuttanayam eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la A C, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapā-piyasikā kammassa A C, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyayā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa B.— 31, Instead of “ evam assu vacaniyā ” the three MSS. write “ evam assa vacaniyo.”

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhum pi and bahum pi A C, bāham pi B constantly.—BUDDHAGHOSA : kāmapuda vā 'ti chavirāgamanḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāma m̄poda vā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes aṭṭhāne. BUDDHAGHOSA : aṭṭāne nhāyantīti, ettha aṭṭānam nāma rukkhaphalakām viya tacchetvā aṭṭhapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākirityā manussā kāyam gham-santi. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dā-rumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sarī-ram gham-santi. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāna-cuṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpak> vuccati, tam ubhosu antesu gulhetvā sarīram gham-santi.— 4, BUDDHA-GHOSA : vigayha parikammañ cārepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññam sarīrena sarīram saṅghamsanti. —mallakām nāma makara-dantike chinditvā māllakamālañṭhānenā (*sic*) katamalla-

kam vuccati. — akatamallakam nāma dante achinditvā katam.— 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāsikan ti vattavaṭṭi. — pudhu-pāṇikan ti hatthaparikammaṇi vuccati.— 2. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : vallikā 'ti kappato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnam etam adhivacanam. — pāmañgan ti yam kiñci bala ekasuttam (*sic*). — ovaṭṭikan ti valayam. — kāyuram AC, kāyuram and kāyūram B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādīni pākaṭān' eva.— 6, °samajjo AB, °samajjho C.— 3. 1, sarakuttiṇi AC, sarakuntiṇ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyam. — BUDDHAGHOSA : ayatako nāma tam tam vattam bhinditvā akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattam nāma atthi, jātakavattam nāma atthi, gāthāvattam nāma atthi, tam vināsetvā atidīgham kātum na vaṭṭati, caturassena vattena pārimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni.— 2, sarabhaññān ti sarena bhaṇanam. sarabhaññe kira taraṅgavatthaketavatthagalitavattādīni (*sic*) dvattim̄sa vattāni atitesu (atthi tesu?) yam icchati tam kātum labhati. sabbesam̄ padavyañjanam̄ avināsetvā viķāram̄ akatvā samaṇasāruppena caturassena nayena pavattanam̄ yeva lakkhaṇam̄.— 5. 1, pāṭṭāpetvā and pāṭṭāpetvā B. — suparibhuttam̄ B, pari-bhuttam̄ AC.— 2, ampapesikam̄ kātum AC, pesikam̄ k° B. — caranti B, denti AC. — nipatṭabijañ A, nipaggub° C, nibbatṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21.— 6. Compare Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147.— 1, na hi (in both places) AC, na ha B. — The words “imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° pharitum” are wanting in AC. — parittam̄ AC, attaparittam̄ B. — kātabbam̄, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. — The words “anujānāmi . . . mocetum” are wanting in AC.— 8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. — BUDDHAGHOSA : candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghāṭṭikā uppannā hoti. — likhañ ca AC, lekhañ ca B. — uttitvā AC, pakkhipitvā B. — anuparivatṭesi AC, anupariyāsi B. — adāsi AC, pādāsi B.— 2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. — māsakassa B. — hirikopīnam B.— 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitun ti tanukaranāṭṭhāy' etam vuttam. — valim̄ honti B, va honti (“va” is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does not contain any remark about this passage, which it is impossible for me to restore. — The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.—3, nivoda-kam̄ AC, vodakam̄ B.—4, mīdhante B, miḍhante AC. BUDDHAGH. : midhante ti ḥīndakamiḍhikādīnam̄ ante. sace pana parivattitvā tath' eva patīṭhāti evarūpāya vittinṇāya midhiyā (*sic*) ṭhapetum̄ vat̄tati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.—amsavaddhako and °kam̄, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH. : amsavaddhakena amsakuṭe laggetvā aṅge ṭhapetum̄ vat̄tati. I think that we ought to spell this word aṁsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.—5, kavāṭena āvat̄titvā? comp. 4, vātamaṇḍalikāyā āv.—10. 2, abhum̄ me AC, abbhum̄ me B; BUDDHAGH. : abbhummē 'ti utrāsavacanam etam̄.—vata mayan̄ ti B. —piṇsācillikā AC, piśācipallikā B.—3, BUDDHAGH. : calakānīti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.—11. 1, vippādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vippahādetvā C, vippahāmetvā B. Probably we ought to read vīpāṭetvā.—namatakan̄ ti ABC. BUDDHAGH. : matakan̄ ti satthakavedhanakam̄ pilotikakhaṇḍam̄.—2, BUDDHAGH. : saritakan̄ ti pāsāṇacuṇṇam̄ vuccati.—3, BUDDHAGH. : dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññam̄ nisseṇi bandhitum̄ anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan̄ ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisamharitvā dugunakaraṇam̄. salākan̄ ti dupaddacīvaraṭṭa antare pavesana-salākam̄. vinandhanarajjun̄ ti mahānisseṇiyā saddhī khuddakam̄ nisseṇi vinandhitum̄ rajjuṇ. vinandhanasuttakan̄ ti khuddakanisseṇiyā cīvaraṇ vinandhitum̄, suttakan̄ vinandhitvā cīvaraṇ sibbetun̄ ti kalīmpakan̄ ti (ABC write kalimbhakan̄ ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamāṇasaññāṇakaranam̄ yam kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan̄ ti vaḍhakīnām̄ dārūsu kālaṣuttena viya haliddhisuttena saññākāraṇam̄.—5, aṁsabaddhako AC, aṁsavat̄tako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.—6, kathinamaṇḍalan̄ ti AC, °maṇḍapan̄ ti B.—ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH. : chādanam̄ odhunitvā ghandaṇḍakam̄ katvā anto c' eva bali ca mattikāya limpantan̄ ti attho.—pañcapaṭikam̄ AC, °patthitam̄ B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭhikam̄.—7, saṁgharitum̄ ABC, saṁh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghamṣikāyā 'ti veṭum
li (*sic*) vā rukkhadandakam vā anto katvā tena saddhi samha-
ritun ti attho. —vitivethiyati B.— **12**, kāyabandhanena AC,
°bandhane B.— **13**. 2, upanandham, upanandho the three
MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho ?— **14**. 3,
udakaṭṭhānam AC, udakādhnām B. —tiṇachādane na chā-
deti AC, tinacchadanaṇ na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B.— **5**,
marumpam AC, marumbaṇ B. See Dīpavāmsa, p. 208,
note 2.— **16**. 2, kulaṇ bhijjati AC, kulā lujjati B. —udaka-
pānarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakaḍakam AC, karaka-
ṭamkam B. —cakkavatṭan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti
panṇikānaṇ viya udukaabbhāhanakutuladakadakaṭako (*sic*)
vuccati gone vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dīghava-
rattādīhi ḫaḍhayantam. cakkavatṭakan ti arahattaghati-
yantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakaṭake vā
yojetabbakam cammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahuṇ C.—
17. 1, pacuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi
udakam paceuttharitum vatṭati.— **18**. 1, cātumāsam AB,
cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti
elakalomehi katam avāyimam cammakhandhaparihārena pa-
ribhuñjitabbam. —āsittakūpathhāne B, āsiththakūpamāne (cor-
rected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānaṇ
nāma tampalokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etam adhi-
vacanaṇ. —āsiththakūpamāne A, āsiththakūpadhāne C, āsittak-
ūpadhāne B. —malorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: malorikā
'ti danḍādhārako vuccati.— **20**. 5, papato the three MSS.,
instead of papati ?— **21**. 2, sopānakalevara AC constantly,
°kaliṅgara B. —saṃharatu AC, saṃharantu BD.— **3**, **4**,
celapatikam AC, celapattiṭam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan
ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. pattiṭikā.— **22**. 1, katakam,
all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-
kāraṇ pādaghamsanaththam kaṇḍake utṭhāpetvā katam . . . ;
sakkharā 'ti pāsāṇo vuccati.— **23**. 2, addassāsum the three
MSS.— **24**. 1, utṭitvā AC, udūhetvā B.— **26**, niṭṭhāyatiti
AC, utṭh° B.— **27**. 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— **2**,
kuṭṭe pi ghamṣanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighamṣenti B. —
mamṣappamāṇena A, mamṣampamāṇena C, mamsapamāṇe
B. —vīsatimatthaṇ C, vīsatimatthaṇ A, vīsatimatṭam B.

BUDDHAGH.: vīsatimāthan ti vīsatinañpi nakhe likhitamatthe kārāpentī. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakādhitum anujānāmīti attho.— 3, khūrasipātikam AC, khurasipātikam B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippātikan ti khurakosakam.— 4, ad̄hadukam AC, ad̄dhārukam and °rūkam B. BUDDHAGH.: ad̄hadukan ti udare lomarājīthapanam.— **28.** 1, kamṣapattiharikā AB, °pattarikā C. BUDDHAGH.: sakamṣapattārikā'ti sabandhavāṇijā (kamṣabhaṇḍavāṇijā?). —na bh° bahuñ lohabhaṇḍam AC.— 2, āyogo, āyogam, etc., AC, ay° B.—vemam kavaṭam AC, vemakam vāṭam B. v° paṭam? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— **29.** 1, pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B.—BUDDHAGH.: kalābukam nāma bahuṛajukam, dattubhakam (deḍḍabhakam AC, deḍḍūṇibhakam and deḍḍubh° B) nāma udakasabbasasadisam. muraja (*sic*) nāma mudajavattisāñhānam (°san̄hānam?) veṭṭhetvā katañ. maddaviñam (maddaviñam AC, maddavīnam B) nāma pāmañgasāñhānam (°san̄h°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sūkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitā vā macchadañḍakam vāyimā vā paṭikā vattati. sesā kuñcarantikādibhedā na vattati. sukarantakan nāma kuñcikakosañakasañhānam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakāyabandhanañ ca sukarantakan anulometi. anujānāmī bhikkhave padamajam (*sic*) maddavīnan ti. idam dasāsu yeva anuññātan ti. pāmañgadasā c' ettha catunnam upari na vattanti. sobhañam (sobhakam B) nāma veṭṭhatvā (*sic*) mukhavattisibbanam. gunakam nāma mudikasañhānena sibbanam . . . ; pavananto ti pāsanto vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhā AC; pītham, pīthe, pīhā B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: samvelliyan nivāsentīti malla-kammakarādayo viya kaccham bandhitvā nivāsentī. —BUDDHAGH.: muṇḍaveṭṭhiti yathā rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhārabhaṇḍavahanamanussā 'ti adhippāyo. —antarakājam B. —olambakabhāran ti B.— **31.** 2, BUDDH.: atipaṭāha-kan ti atikhuṭakam (*sic*).— **32.** 1, tiṇagahañā AC, tiṇagahañā B. tiṇagahañā?— 2, porisam AC, porisakam B. BUDDH.: porisiyan ti purist pampāñam.— **33.** 1, Nayameļakekuṭā AC (“na” is expunged in C), Yameļutekulā B. Minayeff (Prātim., p. xlvi) gives the following readings of these

names : Yamelute-kulâ, Yamelake-kulâ. —AC omit “bhikkhû” (after “nâma”). —kalyânavanñarañâ AC. —BUDDH. : chandaso âropemâ ‘ti vedam̄ viya sakkañabhadâya vâcanâ-maggam̄ âropema. sanâya (*sic; read* sakâya) niruttiyâ ‘ti ettha sakâya (*sic*) nirutti nâma sammâsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Mâgandhavohâro. (2) lokâyatam nâma sabbam uechittâham sabbam̄ anucchiñtham seto kâko kâlo pako (vako ?) iminâ ‘va kârapenâ ‘ti evamâdîni rattakakâranapañcayutta-titthiyasattham̄ (evamâdiniratthakak° ?)— **34.** 1, vyabbâhiñsu and vyâbâh° B, byâpâhiñsu AC. vyâbâdhim̄su Comp. IV. **4.** 4. —khâditabbam̄ AC, khây° B.— **35.** 3, °pidharo, °pidharam̄ AC; °piddharo, °piddharam̄ B.— **4.** 4, pakirutu ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kanñhasuttam? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipâti? —v. 9, pahoti ea? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavuttikâ AC, which is corrected into °pattikâ in C. —v. 22, udakâtara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant'-eka-tuvañtayum? —v. 29, vinâca? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. **23.** 3). —v. 32, lonabhañd'-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârâpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârâpeyyañ (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pâli-Gramm.*, p. 105.— **2.** 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. —apâpuritam̄ AC, avâpuritum̄ B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH. : yantakasucekan ti, ettha yam̄-yam̄ jânâti tam̄-tam̄ yantakam̄, tassa vivarasûcikuñci (*sic*) kâtuñ vañtatati.— **2.** 2, acakkhussâ B, °kkhusâ AC. —BUDDH. : cakkulikan ti ettha colakapâdamuñchanam̄ (*sic*) bandhitum anujânâmîti attho.— **3.** undurehi pi upacikâhi pi AC, upacikâhi B. —mîdhan ti B, midhin ti C, midhikan ti A. BUDDH. : piñhan ti piñhikam̄ (*sic*). Comp. V. **9.** 4. —mîdhiyâ AC, mîdhaka B.— **4.** bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH. : bhattapidhan ti vettamayam̄

pidham̄ vuccati. — āmalakavat̄ṭikam̄ p° AC, āmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kam̄ p° B. BUDDH.: amaṭakapaṇḍikapidham̄ nāma āmalaka-
kākārena yojitaṁ.— 5, pavedhenti AC, palothenti B. pa-
veṭhenti?— 6, vedhetum̄ AC (in both places), vetum̄ B.—
aṅgehi vijjhītva B.— 7, senāsanam̄ parikkhārikam̄ dussam
AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nippaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhātikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhātikamman ti bhisichaviyā upari bhātikammam̄.
—hatthabhāttin ti A, °bhāttin ti C, °bhāttikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhāttin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thūsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—sañṭham° AC, sañham° B. —ikkāsan̄ ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkāsan̄ ti rukkhānivāyāsam̄ vā silesan̄ vā. —piṭṭhimaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAHG.: piṭṭhamaddan̄ ti piṭṭha-
khali (*sic*). —pacceuddharitun̄ ti ABC. BUDDH.: pacceuttha-
ritun̄ ti muñcītum̄. —BUDDH.: gañdamattikan̄ ti gañduppā-
daguthamattikam̄.— 3, ḥākamantā AC, ḥākamandārā B.
BUDDH.: ḥākamandā 'ti ekaṅgaṇā manussābhikīṇā.— 4,
kuḷāñkapādakan̄ ti AC, kuḷūñkapādanan̄ ti B. BUDDH.:
kuḷāñkapādakan̄ ti rukkhaṇi vijjhītvā tattha khāṇuke ḥa-
ṭetvā kataṁ, taṇi ḥārimaṇi bhittipādaṁ jīṇṇakuṭṭapādassa
upatthambhanattham̄ bhūmiyam̄ patiṭṭhapetum̄ anujānāmīti
attho. —uddhasudhan̄ ti AC, uddasuvan̄ ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan̄ ti vacchakagomayena ca chārikāya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikam̄ (*sic*).— 5, apatiśāraṇā A C, appatiśāraṇā
B. apaṭisaraṇā? BUDDH.: paghānan̄ ti pi vuccati . . .,
pakuṭṭan̄ ti . . . pakuṭṭan̄ ti pi pāṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapāsakaṇi.— 10, apesiyaṇi AC,
āp° B. BUDDH.: apesīti dīghadārumhi khāṇuke pavesetvā
kañḍakasākhāhi vinandhitvā kataṇi dvāratthakanakam̄.—
akakavāṭaṇi A, akavāṭaṇi C, akkavāṭaṇi B.— 11, sudhā-
mattikelepanam̄ AC, dhurāmattikālepanam̄ B.— 4. 2, sam-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sīadvāraṇi AC, Sītavānadvārā B.— 4,
hadaye darāṇi ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan̄ ti (read
darathān̄ ti?) citte kilesadaradham̄ jinetvā. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyāyikan̄ BC, veyyāsikam̄ A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyāsikan̄ ti (*sic*) vayakaraṇam̄ vuccati.— 8, ayyā-

AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakam sāmantā B, °ke sām° C.— **5.** 1, nisiñcītvā B, cinitvā C.— akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccāyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisam̄kharissati BC. BUDDH.: paṭisam̄khariyatīti pākātikam kariyati.— **6.** 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —chāpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūṇu su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassāyam BC.— attanā ca pañcasilesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— **10.** 1, samgham bhattam B, samghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits "chabbaggyā bhikkhū" before "gilānā."— mayam mhā av° C.— **11.** 3, ussādiyimsu B, ussārayimṣu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcaṭṭhānāni atirekāni aheusū. —parivenā C, parivenam B.— **12.** tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gañhanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tārāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— **14.** sālindam B, alindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakakan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (*sic!*) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvā B, p° chinditvā C.— **15.** 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS. — **17.** 1, gandikādhanamattena B, bhanḍikāṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— **18.** haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— **20.** 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhuhanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pātho. dhotehi pādehi akkamitabbaṭṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— **21.** 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyan vā cīvarabhogē vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcītvā B, opuñchitvā C, D in another place; opuñjitvā d'Alwis, Kachchāyana, p. 103) punapunam hetṭhuvasena ḍoletvā etc.— 3, uppāṇo B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.— 1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tamhâ te.”— 8, àmalaka-phalaka-?— 9, uccâpi, paṭipâdakâ?— 10, gaṇḍum°, sic C.— 11, hathhabhittiñ ca?— 17, sudham?— 18, pariggaham?— 21, bhâjayi?—bhâga no dade?— 23, tivaggâ ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?— 24, ayyakâ ca?— 32, antimâpannako yadi?— 36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhâkan ti amhesu amhâkam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.— 2, niḍdhahetabbam niḍdhahetyâ B, niddhâp° niddhâp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭâpetabban ti tiṇṇi uddharitabbâni. I have written niḍḍâpetabbañ, comp. “nirdâtâ,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.— 3, BUDDH.: aham tayâ yathâsukham pabbajâhiti, etha aham tayâ saddhim pabbajissâmîti sahâyasinehena sahasâ vattukâmo hutvâ puna rajaśirlobhena parikadḍhiyamânahadayo aham tayâ 'ti ettakam eva vatvâ sesam vattum na sakkhîti evam attho veditabbo. —bhâtaro ca C.— 4, nippâtîtâ BD, nippâtîtâ and nibb° C, niphâtîtâ Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mânassito B, mânassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mânanissitâ). BUDDH.: mânassino 'ti mânassayino mânâniſſitâ 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmâdiyissatîti corr. into nimmâniyissatîti B, nimmâniyissatîti C.— 5, samanupassanto B.— 6, kiñ p° tvam Bhaddiya attavasam BC, comp. Mahâvagga VIII.
15. 7. —paññalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I.
6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.— 2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho.— 2, vyâbâdheti B, byâpâdeti C.— 3, BUDDH.: sammannati sammâneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatîti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanâ — 5, pittam B, pittam or viṭtam C.— 3. 1, °khelâsika B, °khelâpaka and °kheļopaka C. BUDDH.: khelâpakassâ 'ti ettha micchâjîvena uppannapaccayâ ariyehi vantabbâ, khelasadisâ tathârûpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatîti khelâpiko 'ti bhagavatâ vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhp., p. 143.— 3, sammato ày° Sàriputto C, sammato va ày° Sàr° B. sammato ca ày° Sàr°?— 4, jàneyyàti ayyo D° B, jàneyyàsi ayyo D° C. “jàneyyàti” instead of “jàneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jàneyyàsi.”— 5, abhabbe akàsi B, abhaṭe ak° C.— evam te rajjam B, etam te r° C.— 6, ye iminà maggena atṭha purisà âgacchanti te j° vor° àg° BC; in C before “âgacchatha” the words “iminà maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saranam gate ‘ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavà te purise etad avoca: mà kho tumhe àvuso iminà maggena gacchiththa iminà maggena gacchathâ ‘ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, chàyàyam B, pacchàyam B.— tako papatikâ B, tato papakâ C.— ânantarikakamnam B, anantariyam k° C.— 11, Nà-làgiri B, Nàlágiri C.— 12, vihethayissatiti B, vihethay° C. Correct: vihethiyissatiti. na cîrassam C, cirassam B.— samgamessatiti B.— sugati C, sugatiñ B.— C omits yato.— mà ca pamâdo mà ca p° B, mà ca mado mà ca p° C.— na tvam ñeva B, tvam ñeva C.— pañsunî B.— pañkutîto pañsakki B, pañkutîyo pañsakki C, pañkutîyo va osakki D.— añgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhàṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakatissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sâdhum sâdhum C, sâdu sâdu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa muñth° C; B omits kil°.— niddâ okkami B, niddam okk° C. Comp. Mahâvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, katham hi pana tehi B, katham pana te (te is corrected into vo) C.— yatheva me bhante bhagavâ B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavâ I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvâ B, abbûhitvâ C. I have written abbâhitvâ; see Mahâvagga, VI. 20. 2.— ananusikkhamânâ C.— mahim B, mahi C.— nadîm sujagga-to B, nadîsu j° CD.— 6, sotâ B C, sutâ ‘ti sotâ D.— vyâdhitam B, byâdhati C. vyâthati?— asandaddho B, asandiñtho C. BUDDH.: asandiñtho ea akkhâtâni (sic) nissandeho hutvâ akkhâ (sic).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahâvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajja-tha B, jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethâ ‘ti upapajjatha. —

yathā gatīm B.—anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamādam anujino 'ti etha pamādam jinatīti anujinno pamādo apahino 'ti attho.—āsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: āpajjanan tā (*sic*) pāpakena cittena patvā visosetvā 'ti vā attho.—bhēsmā hi B, bhasmā hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmā 'ti bhayānako. — evam evam BC. evam eva?—sammāgataṁ B, samaggatam C.— 5. 2, apakāsanti pakāsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakāsantīti purisam ḡagatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakāsantīti viya (*sic*) pakāsanti . . . apakassantīti parisam ḡakāḍḍhanti vijaṭenti ekamantam ussādenti ca, pakāsentīti ati viya pakāsenti yathā visam atṭhāva (*sic*) honti evam karonti.— 3, na apakāsanti na pakāsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhaṇsati B, °khemā padhaṇṣati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to “niddā” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.— 2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyam gahetvā paribhuñjitabbam. pādā dhovitabbā?—katikasanthānam B, °ntānam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4.—ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.— 3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcakitam C.— 2. 2, ḡantuko bh° vuḍḍhataro abhvādettabbo C.— 3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjam and °ñicham B, °ñcam C.— 3, aṅgāni seseyyun ti C, aṇkahāsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tinesu ca mattikapiñdesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīṭhānam aṅgāni pi vinassanti.— 4. 1, sandhārento B, sandhāretum asakkonto C.—papatā B, papati C.— 5, sapadāno piñḍap° bh° B, sapadānam p° bh° C.— 5. 2 et seq., dātukāmā si viyā ti, dātuk° viyā ti B, dātukāmassa ti vā, dātukāmāssa ti vā, °kāmāssa ti C.— 6. 1, Before the words “ken’ ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapādānīti. na jānāmāvuso ‘ti. atthi bhante disābhāgan ti. na jānāmāvuso ‘ti.”— 3, cīvaram samkhāritvā C, e° saṃsāritvā B. I have written: “e° saṃha-ritvā,” see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 etc.—In C the words

“sise karitvā” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—**7.** 1, aṅgane C, paṅgano B constantly.—**2**, In B the words “na pativāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°” are wanting.—**8.** 1, pahutam and pahūtam B, bahutam C.—**9.** 1, dugg° āmasissatīti B, d° ācamissatīti C.—**10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjhitvā, abbhujjitvā, ubbhujjitatbam B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbam C.—nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C.—apalekhanti, apalekhanakaṭṭham BD, av° C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.—ūhanā B, uhatā CD.—apalekhanapitṭharo B, ava-lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—v. 6, bhisibimbo nisidanaṇi?—9, anupamena?—22, okkhitt'-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?—23, ottharitvā?—34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).—36, upatṭhape?—40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).—52, 53, 55, ubbhaji?—53, sesena?—65, uklāpam sace (scil. ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).—70, nissayakam?—74, bhave?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. **13.** 2.—uddhasataṁ aruṇam B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—3, 4, thalam vā ussādeti B.—4, yam pi bhikkhave yaṁ mayā sāvakānam s° p°?—arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.—**3.** 4, 5, 7, aññatarasmīm āvāse, and aññi° vā āvāse B, aññasmīm vā āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.—**4.** 1, kanaṅgasamannāgatam B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasamannāgatam.—**5.** 1, dhatā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV. **14.** 19.—na sampyati B, na sammādayati C.—4, adhammacuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.—6, dhammacuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—1, nicchuddo = nicchudito?—6, catubhāgake?—7, akatāya katāya ca?—yathā ditṭhi?—

9, silācāravipatti ca ditṭhi-Ājīvavipatti ca
atṭha katākaten' ekā, sīlaācāraditṭhiyā?
13, tam sv eva tassa akkhāti?—16, bāhusuccam?—
19, pakāsitā?

X.

1. In C the third repetition of Mahāpajāpatī's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantā va B, arahatthaphalam vā C.—arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalam pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C.—nipatti B, nipatati C.— **6.** 1, 3, jāriyo ime imāsam C.— 1, na jānanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi āp° paṭiggahetabbā), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi āp° paṭikātabbā.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byūhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhānapp., v. 202.— 2, jāriyo ime imāsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamāpentī maññamānā B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kātabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read : khamāpentī evam nūna k° ti m°.— **7.**, kammattāyo pi āpattāpi- (corr. to āpattipi-) gāminiyo pi B, kampappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi C.—anujānāmi bh° bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnīnam kammaṇī ropetvā niyyādetun ti D.— **8.**, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places).—In B “pana” before “mātugāmena” is wanting.— **9.** 1, 2, obhāsenti BC, obhāsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhāsetabbā BC. Read obhāsitabbā.— 2, na bhikkhu obhāsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovādaṭhapitāya C, ovādaṇī th° B.—cārikāṇī pakkāmitabbā B, cārikāṇī pakkāmitabbaṇī C.— 3, jāriyo ime imāsaṇī C.—gaccheyyaṇī ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhūnīsamgha).—dve tisso bhikkhunihi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C.—pātimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasākamitvā B.— 5, (in the case of the bāla) gaṇhāhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B.—aññatra patigarissāmīti B, atra patiharissāmīti C.— **10.** 2, BUDDH. : athillenā 'ti gojaṅghaṭhikena.— After “danta-māṃsaṃ k°” B inserts “nisidānamāṃsaṃ kottāpentī;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamāṃsaṃ kottāpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggyā” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṅgadese adhomukham lekham karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadese vicitrasaṅhānam (*sic*) vise-sakam ronti (*sic*) —sanambam kārāpentī B; nasamajjām (after “na,” “ceṇī” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naecanti naṭa-samajjām kārenti.—haritakāṇī pakkikāṇī B, haritakapaṇṇīyām C, haritakapaṇṇīyām D.—tiṭṭhitabbam B, tiṭṭhitabbam

C. —sânaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paññiyam C.— 5, phañadasâni B, phañ° corrected to phal° C.— 12, pavaṭcei B, pâtesi C.— 13. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C.— pakkhipitvâ B, nikkipitvâ C. Comp. Mahâvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C.— In B nîharityâ (before “pattam dassetum”) is wanting.— 15. 1, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhûhi (before patiggohâpetvâ) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhunîhi (before patigg°) is wanting in C.— 16. 2, ânicolakan ti B, ânicolakan ti C. —nippaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7.—sikhiriṇi B, sikharaṇi C. — °panḍakâ C, °panḍikâ B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— 18, sahâyantiyo B, saṅkâ-yantiyo C.. BUDDH.: âsanam saṅkayantiyo kâlam vitinâ-mesun ti aññam vuṭṭhâpetvâ aññam niśidâpentiyô bhojanâ-kâlam atikkamesum.—I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word.—BUDDH.: aññattha (“sabbattha” is omitted) yathâvuḍḍham na patibâhitabban ti ṣhapetvâ bhattachanam aññasmin catupaccayabhâjaniyatthâ-ne aham pubbe âgatâ 'ti vuḍḍham patibâhitvâ kiñci na gahe-tabbam, yathâvuḍḍham eva vattati.— 19. 1, vikâlam C, vikâle B.— 3, In C the words “âdâya blikkhusamgham” are wanting.— 21, Gaṅgâmahikâyâ 'ti C, gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahâvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarâya B, aññata-rissâ C.— 22. 1, assosi kho sâ Adîh° B.— 25. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassâ pabbajitâyâ C. BUDDH.: tassâ pabbajite 'ti tassâ pabbajitakâle.—y° ayy° khamati . : . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyâyan) B, dutiyâ (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyâya.— 2, sagâram B, sâgâram C, sâkâram D (“sahagâraseyyamattam” sic).—aññe BC, aññasmin D.— 26. 1, 2, “na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ârocesum” is wanting in B.— 27. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkuccam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikâ 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca.— paṭisotena B.—Subscription : ekasatam C, ekasatam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokinñâ?— 4, ovâten' ?— 6, pag eva ?— 13, na paccâ-gacchanti ca ?— 14, padam tathâ ?— 17, °cîvarâ ?— 18,

puppha-phāṇa°?—dhārayam?—19, mam' accaye?—21, Mallī?—22, patati ca?—27, paripuṇṇañ ca?—28, ananuśitthā?—36, vaṇṇakammanā?—39, āturasseva?—40, viditvā?—ittarā?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: “na kho pana me tam tam patirūpam yv åham,” etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pâs. and in the Suman̄g. Vilâsinî.—apattañ ca sisam̄ bimbohaṇam B, omitting the following words; C adds after “bimbohanam”: “bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ.” Suman̄g. Vilâsinî (India Off. MS.): “appattam̄ ca sisam̄ bimbohanam;” Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.): “dve pâdâ bhûmito muttâ appattañ ca sisam̄ bimbohanam.”—7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C.—râjagârake BC, instead of râjâgârake.—9, gihi pi no jânanti B, gibino pi j° C.—10, BUDDH.: mû vokâle ahesun ti imâsañ kâle gamanam̄ ahesun ti.—11, Purâṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purâṇo in C also).—sañgitan ti B, sañgitin ti C.—12, ujjavaniyâ Kosambiyâ B, Kosampîm ujjavinâvâya C.—14, api nu tumhe samanassa C, api pana t° s° B.—adamhâ B, adamha C.—kotetvâ B, kottetvâ C.—cikkhale B, cikkhallena C.—madditvâ B, maddctvâ C.—lepissamâ 'ti B, limpissâmâ 'ti C.—sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C.—kulavam̄ g° C, kulâvâṅg° B.—ayañ carahi B, ayañ ca hi C.—15, papati B, papatâ C.—16, pañcasatîti B, pañcasatikâ 'ti C.—Subscription: pañcasatikakhandhakañ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—3, vasanto?—7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kâkaṇṭakaputto B, Kâkaṇḍakaputto C.—After “pâdam pi” B constantly inserts “mâsakam pi.” In C as well as in the Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.—3, mahikâ C, mahiyâ B.—râgadosaupakiliñthâ B, râgadosaparik° C.—muninâdiccabandhunâ B.—Before “asuddhâ” B inserts

“na viroanti.”—4, kaccāham B, saccāham C.—In C the words: “yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti,” are wanting.—5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.—7, pāpikānam no B, upāsakehi pāpikam no C, pāpitam no D.—pacutṭhāsi C, pakkā (*sic*) B.—Pāt̄heyayakānam B, Pāveyy° C constantly. See Mahāvagga, VII. 1. 1.—The words: “imam adhikaraṇam ādiyissāma” are wanting in B.—8, Sānav° B constantly.—8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.—8, atthāsitimattā is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahāvamsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.—9, Instead of “katham nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyāma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṇam nu kho,” etc., comp. ch 2. 1.—Sahamjātiṃ C, Sahajātiṃ B. See Mahāvamsa, pp. 16, 17.—10, pucchissāma C, puccheyyāma B.—siṅginā loṇam C, siṅgilonam B.—anujāniśāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatim ānessāmā ti C).—yā sā surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).—2. 1, kan nu kho B, handa kho C.—2, In B the words “sādhu bhante Sālha” are wanting.—3, api ca mayam B, api nu ca mayam C.—samghathero C, thero B.—5, bhumi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmīti piyavacanam etam.—BUDDH.: kullavihārenā ‘ti uttānavihārenā ‘ti.—6, anuppatto B, tasmin an° C.—7, dasavasso is wanting in C.—8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD.—vūpasantam B, santam vūpasantam suvūpasantam C.—saṃghamajjhambi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).—9, saṃgitiyā B, vinaya-saṃgitiyā C.—sattasatīti B, sattasatikā ‘ti C.—Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C.—vatthu pañcavisati C, dvādasamam B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—1, cattāro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)?—Pāt̄heyayakā?—2, Saṃkassam?—Sahamjātiṃ ca, ajjhesi?—2, I do not see how to correct “dūraho pi udāmassa dārukam.”

Re d. on. 3. 6. 80
R R No. 7820
R. No. 30871

INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

I. Names, pp. 333–339.

- A. Names of persons, pp. 332–335.
- B. Gods and demons, p. 336.
- C. Elephants, p. 336.
- D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336–339.

II. The Buddha, p. 339.

- A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.
- B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 340–342.

IV. The Samgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343–350.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350–361.

VII. Verses, pp. 361–362.

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Añgirasa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2. | Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3. |
| Ajātasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7. | Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 3. |
| Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7. | Udeua, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq. |
| Ajita Kesakambalī, C. v. 8. 1. | Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4. |
| Āññatokondāññī, M. i. 6. 31 et seq. | Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq. |
| Āḍḍhakāśi, C. x. 22. 1. | Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3. |
| Āṭṭhaka, M. vi. 35. 2. | Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5. |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9. See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.). | Upasena Vañgantaputta, M. i. 31. |
| Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq. | Upali, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6. |
| Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq. | Upali, M. i. 49. |
| Ambapālī (pālikā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq. | Uppulavaṇṇā, C. x. 8. |
| Ariṭṭha, C. i. 32 et seq. | Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37. |
| Assaji, M. i. 6. 36; 23. | Uvāṭa, C. iv. 11; 12. 5. |
| Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16. | Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2. |
| Ākāsaṭṭha, M. vi. 22. 1. | Kuñkhārevata, M. vi. 16. |
| Ālāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2. | Kaceānā, Kaceāyana. See Pakudha, Bellattha, Mahikaceāna. |
| Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4. | Kaṭamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14. |
| Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5. | Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60. |
| Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5. | Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6. |
| | Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumārakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadikassapa, Mahākassapa. |
| | Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1. |
| | Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq. |

- Kâkâñdakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;
2. 1 et seq.
- Kâlâma, see Âlára.
- Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.
- Kutîkañña, see Sopâ.
- Kumârakassapa, M. i. 75.
- Keniya, M. vi. 35.
- Kesakambalî, see Ajita.
- Kokâlîka, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.
- Kolîvisa, see Sopâ.
- Koñdañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.
- Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.
- Komârabhacca, see Jivaka.
- Khañdadevî, C. vii. 3. 14.
- Khujjasobhita, C. xii. 2. 7.
- Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.
- Gayâkassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.
- Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
- Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;
6. 10; 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gotam-
maka cetiya (Index I. D.).
- Gotamî, see Mahâpajâpatî.
- Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-
datta.
- Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.
- Gosâla, see Makkhali.
- Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
- Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;
xi. 1. 11, 14.
- chabbaggyâ bhikkhû, M. i. 58; 59;
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;
16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16.
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;
v. passim; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.
9. 1.
- chabbaggyâ bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2;
10. 3; 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.
- Jivaka Komârabhacca, M. i. 39; viii.
1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.
- Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.
- Tapussa, M. i. 4.
- Tissaka, see Kâtamorakatissaka.
- Tekula, see Yameñutekulâ.
- Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.
- Dighâvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.
- Dighîti, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.
- Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.
- Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.
- Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.
- Nandiya, M. x. 4.
- Nâtaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.
- Nilavâsi, M. viii. 24. 6.
- Pakudha Kaccâyana, C. v. 8. 1.
- Pajjota (râjâ), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,
34.
- pâñcavaggiyâ bhikkhû, M. i. 6.
- Panñukalohitakâ bhikkhû, C. i. 1;
6; 8.
- Pasenadi (râjâ Kosala), M. iii. 14.
- Pindolabhairadvâja, C. v. 8.
- Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.
- Punpâji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
- Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukâ.
- Purâna, C. xi. 1. 10.
- Pûraña Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.
- Phalikasandâna, M. viii. 24. 6.
- Bimbisâra (râjâ Mâgadha Seniya), M.
i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2,
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 6;
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.
- Belatthî Kaccâma, M. vi. 26.
- Belatthasîta, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.
- Belatthiputta, see Sañjaya.
- Bodhi, C. v. 21.
- Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.
1. 7.
- Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.
- Bhaddavaggiyâ, M. i. 14.
- Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et
seq.

Bhallika, M. i. 4.	Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.	Vāmudeva, M. vi. 35. 2.
Bhūmmajaka, see Mettiyabhūmmajakā.	Vāsabhadra, C. xii. 2. 7.
Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.	Vāsetha, M. vi. 35. 2.
Maṇicūḍaka, C. xii. 1. 4.	[Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]
Mahaka, M. i. 62.	Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.	Visakhā Migāramatā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.
Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.	Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.
Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. et seq.	Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.
Mahākoṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.	Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.
Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.	Sañjaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.
Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.	Sañjikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.
Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.	sattaravasavaggyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.
Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. i. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.	Sabbakāmī, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.
Migāramatā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visakhā.	Samuddudatta, C. vii. 3. 14.
Meṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.	Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
Mettiyabhūmmajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.	Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.
Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.	Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.	Sānavāsi, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.	Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq.; 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
Yameñtekulā, C. v. 33. 1.	Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.
Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.	Sālavati, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.
Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.	Sīha, M. vi. 31.
Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.	Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anātha-pindika.
Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.	Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.
Rāhulamatā, M. i. 54.	Suddhodana, M. i. 54.
Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.	Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
See Kañkhārevata.	Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.	Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.
Lohitaka, see Pañḍukalohitakā.	Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.
Vāngantaputta, M. i. 31.	Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
Vajiputtaka, see Index I. D.	Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.
Vāḍḍha, C. v. 20.	Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.
Vappa, M. I. 6. 33.	Seniya, see Bimbisāra.
Vassakāra, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.	Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

- | | |
|---|---|
| Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp. | pisacillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5. |
| Mâra. | brahma, C. vii. 3. 16. |
| amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26. | brahmakûyikâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30. |
| asurâ, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Râhu. | Brahmâ Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18. |
| ahirâjakulâni, C. v. 6. | bhummâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30. |
| Inda, see Sakka. | mahârâjâno, M. i. 4. 4; 16. |
| Erâpathâ, C. v. 6. | Mâra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi. 1. 9. See Antaka. |
| Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2. | Mârasenâ, M. i. 1. 7. |
| Kaphâgotamakâ, C. v. 6. | Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1. |
| gandhabbâ, C. ix. 1. 3. | yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3. |
| câtumahârâjikâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30. | Yâmâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30. |
| Chabyâputtâ, C. v. 6. | Râhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3. |
| Tâvatînsâ, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28. 8; 30. 5. | Vîlupakkha, C. v. 6. |
| Tusitâ devâ, M. i. 6. 30. | Sakka dovânam Inda, M. i. 17; 20; 22. 13 et seq. |
| devatâ, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7 et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3. | Sivaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3. |
| devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2. | suddhâvâsâ devâ, suddhâvâsakâyikâ devatâ, C. vii. 2. 2. |
| nâga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3. | Supassa nâgarâjâ, M. vi. 23. 13. |
| nimmânaratî devâ, M. i. 6. 30. | |
| paranimmitavasavattî devâ, M. i. 6. 30. | |

C. ELEPHANTS

- | | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Nâlâgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq. | Bhaddavatikâ, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq. |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|

D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Aggalapura, C. xii. 1. 9. | Âjavî, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Âjavakâ bhikkhû, C. vi. 17. 1. |
| Aggâlava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1. | Âtumâ, M. vi. 37; 38. |
| Aingâ, M. i. 19. 1. 3. | Âpanam, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1. |
| Añguttarâpa, M. vi. 34. 17. | Ârâmikagâma, M. vi. 15. 4. |
| Aciravatî, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq. | Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4. |
| Ajapalanigrodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1. | Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; vi. 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1. |
| Anupiyâ, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1. | Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2. |
| Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2. 4. | Ujjenî, M. viii. 1. 23. |
| Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1; 26. 1; viii. 15. 10. | Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2. 4. |
| Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3. | Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9. |
| Ambapâlivana, M. vi. 30. 6. | Uruvelâ, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14. 1; 15. 1; 22. 4. |
| Ambalathikâ, C. xi. 1. 7. | Usiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2. |
| ariyan âyatanañam, M. vi. 28. 8. | Kajañgala, M. v. 13. 12. |
| Avanti, M. v. 13. 1. | Kañnakujja, C. xii. 1. 9. |
| Avantidakkhiñâpatha, M. v. 13; Avanti-dakkhiñâpathakâ bhikkhû, C. xii. 1. 7, 8. | |
| Ahogânga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8. | |

- Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.
- Kalandakanivâpa, see Vejuvana.
- Kâlaśîlâ, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Kâsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kâsirâjâ (Kâsikârâjâ), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.
- Kitâgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.
- Kukkuṭârâma, M. viii. 24. 6.
- Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.
- Kuru, see Uttarâkuru.
- Kusinârâ, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinârâkâ Mallâ, M. vi. 36. 1.
- Kokanada, C. v. 21.
- Kotigâma, M. vi. 29 et seq.
- Koliyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
- Kosambî, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambâkâ bhikkhû (upâsakâ), M. x. 4. 6; 5.
- Kosalâ, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalârâjâ, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.
- Kosinâraka, see Kusinârâ.
- Gaggarâ, M. ix. 1. 1.
- Gaṅgâ, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
- Gayâ, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.
- Gayâsîsa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.
- Gijjhakûta, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.
- Gîñjakâvassatha, M. vi. 30. 6.
- Giribajja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Râjagaha.
- Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.
- Gotamatittha, M. vi. 28. 12.
- Gotamadvâra, M. vi. 28. 12.
- Gomatakandarâ, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Ghositârâma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.
- Campâ, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Campâpîyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.
- Codanâvatthu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.
- Corapapâta, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Jambudîpa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.
- Jâtiyâvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.
- Jivakambayana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.
- Jetavana (Anâthapindikassa ârâma), M. i. 65; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.
- Nâtikâ, M. vi. 30. 6.
- Takkasilâ, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.
- Tapodakandarâ, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Tapodârâma, C. iv. 4. 4.
- [Tambapanniñidipa, C. iii, table of Contents.]
- Tindukakandarâ, C. iv. 4. 4.
- Thûna, M. v. 13. 12.
- Dakkhinâgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.
- Dakkhinâpatha, see Avantidakkh°. Dakkhinâpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.
- Nâlandâ, C. xi. 1. 7.
- Nigrodhârâma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.
- Nerañjarâ, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.
- paccantimâ janapadâ, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.
- pâcînakâ bhikkhû, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
- Pâcînavamsadâya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.
- Pâtaligâma, M. vi. 28. Pâtaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.
- pâtheyyakâ bhikkhû, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.
- Pârileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.
- Pâvâ, C. xi. 1. 1.
- Pilindagâma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.
- Pubbârâma, C. ix. 1. 1.
- puratthimâ janapadâ, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.
- Bârânasî, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bârânaseyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.
 Bâlakalognakâragâma, M. x. 4. 1.
 - Bhaggâ, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.
 Bhaddasâlâ, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 31.
 Bhûsâgâra, M. vi. 37. 4.
 Bhesakalâvâna, C. v. 21. 1.
 Magadhâ, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6; 7. 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahâmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Mâgadha.
 Macchikâsanda, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 majjhimâ janapadâ, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.
 Maddakuchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.
 Mandâkinî, M. vi. 20.
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).
 Mallî, C. x. 12.
 Mahâvana, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.
 [Mahâvihâra, C. iii, table of Contents.]
 Mahâsâlâ, M. v. 13. 12.
 Mahî, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Mâgadha, see Rimbisâra (Index I. A.).
 Mâgadhaka, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhâ.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 Yamunâ, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Rakkhitavanasañda, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Râjagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribâja.—Râjagahaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.
 Râjâyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.
 Latthivanyuyâna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.
- Vaggumudâtîriya, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Vajji, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Vâlikârâma, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vâsabhadgâma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).
 Vejuvana (Kalandakanivâpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.
 Vebhâra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Vesâli, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesâlika, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Sakkâ, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.
 Sakyâ, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyumâra, C. viii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakyaputta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakyarâjâ, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sâkiya, etc.
 Samkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Sañjaya, see Index I. A.
 Sattapaniguhâ, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sappasondikapabbhâra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sarabhû, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sallavati, M. v. 13. 12.
 Sahajâti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.
 Sâkiya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.
 Sâketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.
 Sâkyaputtiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.
 Sâna, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sânavâsî (Index I. A.).
 Sâvatthi, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3. 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;	Supatittha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.	Setakaṇṇika, M. v. 13. 12.
Siveyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.	Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.
Sitavana, M. v. 1, 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.	Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.	
Supsumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.	Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

II. THE BUDDHA.

A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgirasa, M. i. 15. 7.	dasadhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
arahā, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et seq., etc.	dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.
ādiccabandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.	dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.
isi, M. i. 15. 6.	buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha, dhamma, sangha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10; 8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See sammāsambuddha.
Gotama, see Index I. A.	mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
cakkhu,	Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.	sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34. 13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammāsambuddhas, C. v. 6.
dibbaṁ cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.	siṅgīnikkhasuvanṇa, M. i. 22. 13.
jina, M. i. 6. 9.	
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4; 54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9; 36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.	

B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'purathimesu janapadesu,' C. xii. 2. 3.	The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq. First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1 et seq.
After the death of his mother the Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajāpatī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.	Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.	Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14 et seq.
His teachers Ājāra Kālāma and Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.	His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M. i. 22.
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5 et seq.	Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna, M. i. 23; 24.
His dukkarakārikā, M. i. 6. 13; his caryiyā, ibid.; his paṭipadā, ibid., comp. M. i. 20. 17.	Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54.
He is said to be padhāna. ibbhanta, M. i. 6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta, M. i. 6. 5.	Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.	Buddha's visit to Pātaligāma, M. v. 28. Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11. His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

III. THE DHAMMA.

- akīcana, M. i. 22. 5.
 akiriyavāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññām
 vyākuroti, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,
 M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.
 anāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.
 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 anāgāmī, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 anupādīya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et
 seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;
 C. xi. 1. 5.
 anupādiseśa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.
 i. 32.
 apacaya, C. x. 5.
 abhiññā, comp. chalabhiññā.
 abhisamphāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et
 seq. Comp. iddhābhisanñākhāra.
 abhisamparīya, M. viii. 15. 12.
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.
 1. 6.
 arahā, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;
 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;
 66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.
 4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.
 viii. 15. 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23.
 2. 7.
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.
 See also dukkha.
 alamariyaññādassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asammohādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asimimāna, M. i. 3. 4.
 ācaya, C. x. 5.
 ādilita, M. i. 21.
 • ādesanāpātihāriya, C. vii. 4. 3.
 ānantarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 4 et seq.
 āyatanauppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. sañ-
 āyatana.
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.
 itibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1. 6.
 idappacceyata, M. i. 5. 2.
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.
 15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.
 iddhābhisanñākhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et
 seq.
 iddhipātihāriya, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;
 vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.
 idddipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.
 indriyahāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
 ucchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.
 5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.
 8. 2.
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhi, M.
 i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;
 C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamphāra, M. i.
 24. 3.
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-
 upādāya.
 upādānakhandhā, M. i. 6. 19.
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et
 seq.
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.
 kappa, kappañña, kappaññika, C. vii. 3;
 4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.
 kammañvādi, M. i. 38. 11.
 kāmatanñhā, M. i. 6. 20.
 kiriyanvāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;
 34. 12.
 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et
 seq. See dukkakkhandha, vimutti-
 kkhandha.
 khīñāsava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbañ c°, M.

- i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 6. 10.—Comp.
dhammacakkhu.
cakkhuvīññāṇa, M. i. 21.
cakkhuvīññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.
cakkhusampasssa, M. i. 21.
cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.
- chaṭṭabhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.
- jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
jhāyī, C. iv. 4. 4.
- ñāṇadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.
- taññakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et
seq.
taññā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20
et seq. Comp. bhavataññā.
tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.
- thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.
- dasasahassilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.
dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.
dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.
diṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.
diṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-
kāya diṭṭhiyā appatūnissage (Index
IV.).
dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,
etc.
dukkhakkhana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
dukkhanirodha, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.
- dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—
kusalā, pāpikā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.
dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.
dhātu, see dasasahassilokadhātu, nibbā-
nadhātu, sotadhātu.
- nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.
nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.
nibbuta, parinibbāna.
nibbānadhatu, C. ix. 1. 4.
nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.
niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.
8; 6. 4. Comp. nerayika.
nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.
Comp. dukkhanirodha.
nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36;
6, etc.
nissarapa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.
nivaraṇa : vinīvaraṇacitta, M. i. 7. 6;
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.
nekhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.
nekhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.
- paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.
paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.
paṭiccasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.
paṭipadā, majjhimā, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.
—dukkhanirodthagāminī, M. i. 6. 2
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.
parinibbāna, parinibbāyatī, parinibbut
C. vi. 1. 6; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 1
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 1, 8, 11; xii. 1.
Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.
paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.
pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
pātihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ades-
nāpō and iddhipō.
puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujj:
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.
- phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.
phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
- bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 2
13.
balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
bojjhañga, C. ix. 1. 4.
bojjhañgabhbāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
- bhava, M. i. 1. 2. et seq. Comp. itibh
vābhavatā.
bhavataññā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.
bhavancitti, M. vi. 29. 2.
bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

- magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.
 C. ix. 1. 4.
 manasikāra : yonisoman^o, M. i. 13. 1.
 mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.
 manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.
 manovinneyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.
 mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.
 metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;
 C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.
 yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.
 rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;
 v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.
 vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.
 viññāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et
 seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.
 1. 25 et seq.
 vi-passitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 vibhavataññā, M. i. 6. 20.
 vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.
 vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.
 Comp. anupādāya.
 vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-
 mutti.
 vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.
 vimuttīññādassanakkhandha, M. i. 36;
 37.
 vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.
 viriya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.
 visamyoga, C. x. 5.
 visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.
 vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et
 seq.
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
 samyoga, C. x. 5.
 samyojana, M. v. 1. 20.
 samsarita (samsita), M. vi. 29.
 sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala, M. viii.
 15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3.
 sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15.
 14; C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.
 sampkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.
 samkhāra, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6.
 40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-
 samkhāra.
 saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.
 salāyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti,
 upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15.
 3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix.
 1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.
 samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5;
 ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp.
 sammāsāmādhi. — samādhikkhandha,
 M. i. 36; 37.—samādhiyati, M. viii.
 15. 13.
 samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C.
 iv. 14. 14.
 samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-
 samudaya.
 samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadham-
 ma.
 samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika,
 M. v. 1. 3.
 samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.
 sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17
 et seq., 27 et seq.
 sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.
 sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-
 sam^o, M. i. 13. 1.
 sammājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.
 sammākammanta, ibid.
 sammāditthi, ibid.
 sammāvācā, ibid.
 sammāvāyāma, ibid.
 sammāsamikappa, ibid.
 sammāsati, ibid.
 sammāsāmādhi, ibid.
 sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.
 sīla : pañca sīlāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—sīla-
 kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—
 sīlakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—sīlabba-
 taraparāmīsa, M. v. 1. 23.—silavipatti,
 M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—sīlasampadā,
 M. vi. 28. 5.
 sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.
 sunññatā, sunññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.
 sunññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C.
 vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.
 sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha,
 M. i. 36; 37.
 sotadhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.
 sotāpatti, sotāpattiphalā, sotāpanna, M.
 viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2;
 vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

IV. THE SAMGHĀ. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

- akaraṇḍyāni, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7;
22. 3.
- aññatitthiyapubba, M. i. 31. 6; 38.
- attikavaggilāni, M. v. 13. 9.
- atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.
Comp. vinayatīsāra.
- attādāna, C. ix. 4.
- adasaka nisidāna, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnā-
dāyi, M. i. 60.
- adesanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.
- adhammena vagga, adhammena samagga,
M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.
- adhikarāṇi, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et
seq.; x. 7.
- adhitthāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv.
5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31;
C. v. 19. 1.
- adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.
- anatiritta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4;
32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.
- anādāriye pācittiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.
- anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.
- aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.
- anudūta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.
- anumatiikkappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.
- anuvadati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.
- anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x.
20.
- anuvādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq.,
27.—anuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.
- anussāveti, anussāvanā, M. ii. 3. 3, 6;
ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.
- antaggrāhikā ditthi, M. iv. 16. 12.
- antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7;
C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.
- antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.
- antimavatthum ajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36.
1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- antevāsi, °vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C.
viii. 13; 14.
- apaticchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.;
28 et seq.
- aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.
- apalokanakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
- appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
- abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbhēti, M. i.
25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1,
6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2
et passim; viii. 11. 16; 12. 9.
- abhidhamma (abhivinaya, abhisamācār-
ika), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
- abhivinaya, see abhidhamma.
- abhisamācārika, see abhidhamma.
- amatitakkappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- amūlavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv.
5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
- arahantaghātaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv.
14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.
- avandiyā, C. vi. 6. 5.
- avebhāngiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.
- avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.
- āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.
- āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13;
viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14.
18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2.
- āgantukabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15;
C. i. 18. 1.
- āgama, see āgatāgama.
- ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C.
viii. 13; 14.
- ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- ācīnakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8;
comp. M. i. 51.
- ānatti, M. i. 36. 1.
- ādibrahmacariyyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12
et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
- ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.
- āpattādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30.
- āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii.
3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti
M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpatti desāpeti
C. i. 22. 3.—āpattim passati. M. ix. 5
1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—
āpattim patikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5
1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp
ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattim ropeti
C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta
C. iii. 26.
- āraññaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii.
1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9
5; xii. 1. 8.

- ārāmīka, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.
 ārāmīkapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 āvaraṇa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.
 āvāsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 āvāsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.
 āveni, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.
 āśanapāññāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.
 āśāvacchedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.
 itthipañḍikā, C. x. 17. 1.
 ukkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.
 ukkotanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.
 ukkoteti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkotanaka pācittiya.
 ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya appatikamme, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appatinissagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.
 udāna, M. i. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.
 uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.
 uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.
 uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 uddesabhatta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.
 upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.
 upatṭhāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upatṭhākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—saṅghupaṭṭhāka, M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupaṭṭhāka.
 upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.
 upāsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (dveśācika); 7. 10 (tevācika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.
 upāsikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.
 uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposathakamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposathapamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposathapuechaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposathasamyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposathatāpeti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.
 ubbhākā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.
 ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhāra, kaṭhinuddhāra.
 ubhatovinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.
 ubhatovibhāṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6 varia lect.
 ubhatovyatījanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.
 ubhatosapgha, C. x. 1. 4.
 ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummattakasammutti, M. ii. 25.
 ussāvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 ehi bhiikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.
 okāsa (okāsam kāreti, kārāpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6. etc.; x. 20.
 onojeti, onojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.
 ovadati (bhikkuniyo), ovāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunov². osāreti, osāraṇā, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

- kaṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.
 kaṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp. ubbhāra,
 kappiya, comp. saṃaṇakappa.—kappiya-kāraka, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.; 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabhūmi, M. vi. 33.
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbājaniyakamma, saṃghakamma, etc.
 kammavācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.
 kāla, M. iv. 17. 4.
 kāyikam sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.
 kālē, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.
 kiccādhiκaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpika, C. x. 13. 1.
 kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.
 komudi cātumāśinī, M. iii. 14. 11; iv. 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.

 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.
 khīyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.
 khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.

 gāna, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13. 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—gānapūraka, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—ganapabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 gabbhvāsa, M. i. 75.
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—gamikabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x. 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.
 garunissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13, 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11; 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 gāyati dhammā, C. v. 3. 1.
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3; 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24, 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii. 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18; 12. 3, 11.—gilānabhatta, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānapatthāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23. 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii. 26 et seq.—gilānapatthākabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.
 gitāsara, C. v. 3. 1.
 gūlhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.
 [cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]
 cātuddisa, see samgha.
 cātumāśinī, see komudi.
 cīvaranidhāka, M. viii. 6 et seq.
 cīvarapatiḍiggāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 2.
 cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5; x. 20.
 cuditaka, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.

 chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 juṇha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.

 ūatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, *et passim*.
 ūattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ūatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ūattituditiyakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

 tajjaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 tassapāpiyyasikākamma, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq., 14. 27 et seq.
 tāvakkālika, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.
 tikabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 ticivarena avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.
 tipavathāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.
 titthiyesu samkamati, titthiyapakkantaka, M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 28. 1.
 tecīvarika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
 thullaccaya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16, 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22, 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
 thūlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
 theyyasañvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
 therā, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5, 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therā-nutherā bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. sañghathera.
- dañḍakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 9. 1, 2. Comp. brahmañadanda.
 ditthi (comp. ukkhepañiyakamma pāpi-kāya ditthiyā appatinnissagge), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—ditthim̄ avikātum, M. ii. 16. 5.—ditthivipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 dukkata, *passim*. Comp. vinayātisāra.—dukkatam̄ deseti, C. xi. 1. 9.
 dutiya, M. i. 78. 1.—dutiyā, C. x. 25.
 dubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
 dūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—dūteyya, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
 desanāgāmīni ápatti, C. i. 3.
 dvañgulakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 dhamma, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—dhammapā bhāsītum, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena vagga, dhammena samaggae, see adhammena v^o.—dhammakathika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—dhammadhara, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—dhammapatiññupakena, M. ix. 2 et seq.
 dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
 dhuvabhatta, dhuvabhattika, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
 dhuvayāgu, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
 nagga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
 nānāsañvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
 nāsanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
 nāseti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
 nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
 nikkujjati pattam̄, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
 niceabhattika, C. iv. 4. 7.
 niṭṭhanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
 nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
 nissaggya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 8.
 nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—nissayakumma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq.; 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—nissayapatipassaddhi, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garunissaya.
 nissāya vasati, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 53; 72.
 nissāraṇā, nissāroti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
 nihārabhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
 pamsukūlikā, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34; 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—sabbapāmsukūlikā, C. v. 10. 2.
 pakāsaniyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
 pakkamanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
 pakkamati, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq., etc.
 pakkha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
 pakkhasāñkanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
 pacchāsāmaṇa, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 11. 3.
 pacchimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
 patīkaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhepañiyakamma ápattiññappatīkamme.
 patīkkosati, patīkkosāñ, M. ii. 16. 4; 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 patīggahita, patīggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
 patīcchanna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
 patīññatākarāya, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

- patideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.
 patipucchākaraṇīya, M. ix. 6. 2.
 patippassambheti, patippasadhi, M. i. 26. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7. 12 et seq.; 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11; 18, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 14.
 patibāhati, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7; 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.
 patisāraṇiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq.; 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.
 paññāneti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.
 pāṇḍaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthipandikā.
 pattaṅgāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21; 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.
 pabbājaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq.; 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 parittā, C. v. 6.
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.—paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.
 pariyanta, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.
 pariyāya, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31. 5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhammapariyāya.
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii. 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et passim; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—parivāsañ nikhipati, samādiyati, C. ii. 3.—Comp. pāriyāsika, samodhānaparivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.
 polibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha, M. vii. 13.
 pavattinī, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv. passim; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1. 4, 19.—pavāraṇam thapeti, M. iv. 16. 2 et seq.; 17, 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavā-
- rapākamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-samgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇāhāraka, M. iv. 3. 5.
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.
 pācittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; 26; 17. 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii. 2. 8.
 pātidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 pātipāda, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.
 pānātipāta, °tī, M. i. 56; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37. 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17. 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—pātimokkhanū thapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et seq.—pātimokkhuddesa, °desaka, pātimokkhanū uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16. 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii. 2. 7.
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv. 14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.
 pāriwāsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii. 1 et seq.
 pārisuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.; 36. 4.—pārisuddhiuposatha, M. ii. 26. 2 et seq.
 piṇḍacārika, C. viii. 5.
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—piṇḍapātikāṅga, C. ii. 1. 2.
 pitughātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2. 7, 10, etc.
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.
 purimikā, M. iii. 11. 1 et seq.
 pureasamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.
 [peyyālāmukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii, subscription of the book.]
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix. 5. 1, etc.
 buddhavacana, C. v. 33. 1.
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.
 brahmadaṇḍa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.
 bhandāgārīka, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.
 bhattuddesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8; vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.
 bhikkhunī, C. x, *et passim*.—bhikkhunī-
 dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.;—bhikkhunovādaka,
 C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4;
 x. 9. 4.
 bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See samghabhedha.

 mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-
 dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8,
 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8;
 iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—
 mānatacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānatta-
 cārinī, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C.
 ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakkhamānatta, C. x.
 1. 4.
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
 mūlāya pātiikkassāna, M. i. 25. 21; 26.
 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et
 seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11.
 15; 12. 9.

 yathādhamma, M. vi. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2;
 iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6;
 v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7;
 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v.
 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9.
 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.
 yāgubhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.
 yāvakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.
 yebhuyyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.

 ratiicedha, rattiipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7;
 iii. 26.

 lobituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C.
 vii. 3. 9.

 vagga (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v.
 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi.
 13. 2.
 vagga (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 28 et seq.;
 * iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.
- vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M.
 iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam pucchati, M.
 iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;
 11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;
 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 vācasikam, C. ix. 5. 1.
 [vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.
 vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C.
 v. 19. 1.
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—
 vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 vinñāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.
 vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;
 x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6, 10.—vinayam
 pariyāpuṇāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.
 13. 1.—vinayam pucchati, vissajjeti,
 M. ii. 15. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—
 vinayadharma, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,
 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.
 6. 2.—vinayavatthu, C. xii. 2. 8.—
 vinayasamgīti, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.
 —vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhato-
 vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-
 naya, sativinaya, amūlavinaya, vena-
 yika.
 vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā,
 C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. suttavi-
 bhaṅga.
 vivataka, C. iv. 14. 26.
 vivāḍalihikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avissajjiya,
 appamatikavissajjaka.
 vissāsa, M. viii. 31.
 vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.
 vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et
 seq.
 vedanatta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;
 32, etc.
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.
 vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.
 veramanī, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M.
 v. 1. 19, 28. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.

 samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.
 sakappaṇajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

- samgīti, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 samghā, M. ix. 4, *et passim*.—āgatānā-
 gata cātuddisa samghā, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.
 1; viii. 27. 5.—samghathera, C. xii.
 2. 4.—samghabhatta, M. i. 30. 4;
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—
 samghabhedā, M. iii. 11. 5 et seq.;
 x. 1. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 3. 13 et seq.;
 4 et seq. Comp. bhedā.—samghā-
 bhodaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.—samgharājī, M. x. 1.
 6 et seq.; C. vii. 5.—samghika, M.
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.
 1; 15. 1; 26.—samghupathāna, C.
 i. 18. 5.—bhikkhunīsamgha, M. iii.
 5. 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.
 samghādisosa, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.
 iii. 20 et seq.; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.
 sativinaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 et
 seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26;
 27; 31. 3, 6 et seq.; 36. 10 et seq.;
 37. 9 et seq., etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.
 sannithānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.
 10; vii. 1. 5 et seq.; C. x. 15. 1, 2;
 xii. 2. 8.
 sabhāgā āpatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 et seq.
 samagga, M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 7 et seq.;
 ix. 2 et seq. See adhammena.
 samāna, samānā Sakyaputtiyā, *passim*.—
 samānakappa, C. v. 5. 2.
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 et seq.
 samānāsanika, C. vi. 13. 2.
 samūhanati, samugghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;
 12. 5, 6.
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17
 et seq., etc.
 sammāvattati, sammāvattanā, M. i. 25.
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 et
 seq., etc.
 sammukhāvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 et
 seq.
 sammuti, *passim*.—daṇḍasammuti, sikkā-
 sammuti, daṇḍasikkhāsammuti, C. v. 24.
 2 et seq.
 sara, C. v. 3.
 sarabhāñña, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii.
 1. 10.—sarabhāñaka, C. xii. 1. 10.
 salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;
 5. 5 et seq.; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhatta, M. i.
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 savacanīya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.
 31. 4.
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 et
 seq.
 sātiyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaggi, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3
 et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 et seq.; 6;
 vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 et seq.
 sāmaññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.
 sāmanera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 et seq.; ii.
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 24 et
 seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.
 3 et seq.; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—
 sāmanerapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaññerī, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 et
 seq.; 6. 1, 27 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1.
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.
 sikkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11
 et seq.; 6. 1, 21 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.
 sikkham pacakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;
 comp. x. 26. 1.
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.
 sikkhāsamādāna, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.
 siṅgilōnakappa, C. xii. 1. 1; 10; 2. 8.
 simā, M. ii. 6 et seq.; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.
 —antosimā, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānā-
 simā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—nissimā, M.
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 et seq.; iv. 17. 3; v.
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisī-
 magata, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq.—samāna-
 simā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—
 sīmattha, M. vii. 1. 6.—sīmatikkanti-
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.—Comp.
 gāmasimā, nigamasimā, (Index VI.).
 sīlavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 sukkavisaṭṭhi, C. iii. 1 et seq.
 sutta, suttato, M. i. 36. 14 et seq.; 37.
 13 et seq.; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhañga, C.
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.
suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
suddhantarivâsa, C. iii. 26.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.
senâsanagâha, senâsanagâhâpaka, C. vi. 11. 2 et seq.
senâsanapaññâpaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 2.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggi-ka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihutta, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agyâgâra, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp. aggrisâlâ (Index VI.).
atthakâ: antarathakâsu rattisu, M. i. 20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.
arahâ (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 5; 16. 2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v. 8. 1.
assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi. 35. 7.
âjîvaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—âjîvakasâvaka, C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.
isayo (the Rishis of the Rigveda), M. vi. 35. 2.
kammavâdî, kiriayavâdî, see Index III.
khârikâja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.
jatâ, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
jatila (jatilaka), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1, 13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.
tapassi, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
Tittiriyan brahmacariyam, C. vi. 6. 3.
titthâyatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.
titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16. 14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v. 10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i. 27; 28. 2; titthiyasamâdâna, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasâvaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiyapakkantaka (Index IV.).—âññatitthiya, M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31.

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six Titthiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1.
dakkhinâ, M. vi. 28. 11.
nigantha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—ni-ganthalâvaka, M. vi. 31.
paribbâjaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.
purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.
brâhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30; 15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2 et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—brâhmaṇakaranâ dhammâ, M. i. 2.—brâhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brâhmaṇagâma, M. v. 13. 12—brâhmaṇajâti, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brâhmaṇaparisâ, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brâhmaṇabhojana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. samanabrahmanâ.
bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.
manta, M. vi. 35. 2.
mûgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.
yuñña, M. i. 22. 4.—mahâyañña, M. i. 19; C. vi. 4. 1.
yittha, M. i. 22. 4, 5.
lokîyata, C. v. 33. 2.
vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.
samaṇa, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samanaparisâ, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samaṇabrahmanâ, C. xii. 1. 3.
samihitâ, M. vi. 35. 2.
sâvatthi, M. vi. 35. 8.
huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

*amsavaddhaka (ampsabandhaka?), M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12; vi. 21. 3, etc.

akaṭayûṣa, M. vi. 14. 7.
akkanâja, M. viii. 28. 3.
akkavâta, C. vi. 3. 10.

- akkharikâya kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 akkhema kîlanti, *iwid*.
 aggala, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;
 23. 3.—aggalavatî, C. v. 14. 3, 4,
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.
 aggithâna, C. v. 14. 3.
 aggisâlâ, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.
 aîgaña, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.
 aîgulimuddikâ, C. v. 2. 1.
 achakasîjî, M. vi. 14. 7.
 achinnaka, M. viii. 21. 2.
 ajinakkipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-
 venî, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 aijana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 aijani, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-
 thavikâ, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisalâkâ,
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.
 atâ, M. iii. 5. 9.
 atâfâna, C. v. 1. 3.
 athapada: atâpade kîlanti, C. i.
 13. 2.
 atâpadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.
 atâhilla, C. x. 10. 2.
 adhikâsika, M. viii. 2.
 adhakusi, see kusi.
 adhappallânika, C. x. 27. 2.
 adhâyoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.
 2; 17.
 adharuka, C. v. 27. 4.
 atirekacîvara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.
 adasaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 anuvâta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.
 vi. 21. 3.
 anuvivatî, M. viii. 12. 2.
 antaravâsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.
 1. 6; 3. 4.
 anvâdhika, M. viii. 21. 2.
 apassenaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 9, 10.
 apidhâma, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.
 abbhanjana, M. vi. 14. 2.
 amacea, M. x. 2. 18.
- aranisahita, C. viii. 6.
 avakkârapâtî, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 6;
 O. viii. 5. 3.
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.
 avalekhanakaṭha, avalekhanapidhara, C.
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 10.
 assatthera, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 assabhaṇḍa, M. i. 61.
- âkâse kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 âcamanakumbhî, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;
 12. 8.
 âcamanapâdukâ, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.
 4; viii. 10. 3.
 âcamanasarâvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.
 âcameeti, C. viii. 9.
 âhakathâlikâ, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 âpicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.
 âpaṇa, âpaṇasâlâ, M. iii. 5. 9.
 âbâdha,
 angavâta, M. vi. 14. 3.
 antaganthâbâdha, M. viii. 1. 21.
 abhisanakâya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 amanussikâbâdha, M. vi. 10. 2.
 assâva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 ahivâtakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.
 udaravâtâbâdha, M. vi. 16. 3, 17. 1.
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 kâyâdâhâbâdha, M. vi. 20.
 kucchivikârâbâdha, M. viii. 26. 1 et
 seq.
 gandâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 4.
 gharadinnakâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 cakkhurogâbâdha, M. vi. 11; C. v.
 2. 5.
 chavidosâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 thullakacchâbâdha, M. vi. 9; viii.
 17.
 duṭṭhagahanika, M. vi. 14. 7.
 pañca âbâdha, M. i. 39; 76. 1.
 pañdûrogâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.
 1. 23.
 pabbavâta, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pâdakhilâbâdha, M. v. 5.
 piñkâ, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 bhagandalâbâdha, M. vi. 22; viii.
 1. 14 et seq.
 vanâ, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.
 vâtâbâdha, M. vi. 14. 1.

- sâradika, M. vi. 1.
 sîsâbâdha, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.
 sîsâbhitâpa, M. vi. 13. 1.
 âmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—
 âmalakavântika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ârâma, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. v. 5.
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ârâmapâla, C.
 v. 5. 1.—ârâmavatthu, M. iii. 5; C.
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ârâmika, see Index
 III.
 âlakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.
 âlambanabâha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;
 vi. 3. 3.
 âlinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;
 14.
 âlokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—âlokasandhi-
 kappaññâgâ, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.
 âvasathacîvara, C. x. 16. 2.
 âvasathâgâra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.
 âviñchanacchidha, âviñchanarajju, C. v.
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 âvesanaviththa, C. v. 11. 5.
 âsandi, M. v. 10. 6; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14.—âsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 âsittakûpadhâna, C. v. 19. 1.
 âhaccapâdaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 ikkâsa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 inâyika, M. i. 46.
 ithâgâra, M. i. 39. 1.
 ukkâsikâ, C. v. 1. 5.
 ugghâtamakitikâ, C. vi. 3. 5.
 uecâsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
 uechurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 ujjavanikâ, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.
 ulumpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 unñi, C. v. 4.
 uttaracchada, see sauttaracchada.
 uttarapâsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.
 1 etc.
 uttarâsañga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 uttaribhañga, C. viii. 4. 4.
 uttitthapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.
 ûdakatâhana, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakatelaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 udakadonikâ, C. viii. 8. 2.
 udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,
 2, etc.
 udakapañiggaha, udakapañiggâhaka, C.
 viii. 4. 4, 6.
 udakapuññchanî, C. v. 17. 1.
 udakamanika, M. vi. 28. 2.
 udakavâhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.
 udakasarâvaka, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakasatiñkâ, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.
 x. 17. 2.
 udakâyatika, C. v. 17. 2.
 udapâna, udapânasâlâ, M. iii. 5; C. v.
 16. 2.
 udukkhal, udukkhalika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.
 udosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.
 uddhalomî, M. v. 10. 6; C. vi. 8; 14.
 uddhasuddhâ, C. vi. 3. 4.
 upatîhânasâlâ, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;
 11. 13.
 upassaya: bhikkhunûpassaya, C. x. 6.
 1; 24.
 upâhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;
 12.—upâhanatthavikâ, C. v. 12.—
 upâhanapuñchanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;
 2. 2 et seq.
 ekantalomî, M. v. 10. 6; C. vi. 8; 14.
 eñakapâdaka, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ehisvâgatavâdi, C. i. 13. 3.
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.
 ovañtika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kamspattharika, C. v. 28. 1.
 kamspabhandâ, C. v. 28. 1.
 kañuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 katâkata, M. vi. 14. 7.
 katâha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-
 katâha, ghatikatâha, tumbakatâha.
 katisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.
 katukarohinî, M. vi. 3. 1.
 katthissa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 katâhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. danda-
 katâhina.—kathinamanyañdapa, katâhina-
 sâlâ, C. v. 11. 6.

- kaṭimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 kaṇḍjaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 kaṇṭhasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.
 kaṇḍupatičchādī, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.
 kaṇḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.
 kaṇḍumalahaṇī, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.
 kaṇḍusuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.
 kattaradaṇḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.
 kadalimigapavarapaceattharaṇa, M. v. 10.
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kapallā, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kapisīsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. viii. 1. 4.
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 kappiyakutī, M. iii. 5.
 kabaličkā, M. vi. 14. 5.
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17;
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.
 kammārabhaṇḍu, M. i. 48.
 karakataka, C. v. 16. 2.
 kalabuka, C. v. 29. 2.
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—
 kavāṭapittha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāta-
 pānakavāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.
 kaśīva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kaśāvo-
 daka, M. vi. 44.
 kaśāhata, M. i. 44.
 kahāpana, C. xii. 1. 1.
 kākuṭṭepaka, M. i. 51. 1.
 kālāṇusāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.
 kārā, kārabhedaka, M. i. 42.
 kitikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.
 kuṭī, see kappiyakutī, vaccakutī.
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-
 kārikā, C. v. 37.
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-
 kumbhī.
- kuruvindakasutti, C. v. 1. 3.
 kula: kulačumārī, kuladāsi, kuladhītā,
 kulasuṇḍhā, kuliṭṭhi, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.
 kulañkapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.
 kuliṭṭapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
 addhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.
 kūṭhāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-
 vana (Ind. I.).
 kosa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 kojava, M. viii. 1. 36.
 koṭiṣanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;
 11. 13.
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārika, M. vi.
 15. 9.
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;
 viii. 10. 3.
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,
 M. viii. 1. 36.
- khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.
 5.
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparisā, M. vi. 28.
 4 et seq.
 khaličkā kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.
 10.
 khīla, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhīla.
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,
 M. vi. 37.
 kheṭṭamallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.
 9, 10.
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—
 khomapilotikā, M. viii. 19.
- Gaṅgāmahiyā, M. v. 9. 4.
 gaṇamgaṇipāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.
 6, 13.
 gaṇanā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1*
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.
 gaṇthikā, C. v. 29. 3.

- gandikâdhâna, C. vi. 17. 1.
 gaddhabâdhâ, C. i. 32.
 gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhâlepa, M. vi. 14. 7.
 gandhabbatthaka, C. v. 1. 3.
 gabbha (of a Vihâra), C. xii. 2. 4.
 gavâghâtana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.
 gahattha, M. ii. 16. 8.
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 31 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brâhmañagahapatikâ (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapaticîvara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. viii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiparisâ, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.
 gâma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gâmanî, C. xii. 1. 4.—gâmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gâmasimâ, M. ii. 12. 7.—gâmûpacâra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gâmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. longâkâragâma.
 giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.
 gîveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 guâla, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—gulodaka, M. vi. 27.
 gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.
 gulâ, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—giriguhâ, C. vi. 1. 1.
 gûtha, M. vi. 14. 6.
 gerukâ, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikamna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 goghansikâ, C. v. 11. 7.
 gothaphala, M. vi. 6.
 gonaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 11.
 gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.
 goniâdaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 gopâlaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.
 gorasa, M. vi. 34. 21.
 golomika, C. v. 27. 4.
 ghaâta, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.
 * ghataka, C. v. 22. 1.
 ghatikena kîjanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ghatikatâha, C. v. 10. 1.
 ghaâtikâ, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See sucighaâtikâ.
 gharanî, M. viii. 1. 12.
 gharâvâsa, C. vii. 1. 2.
 cakkalî, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikâ, C. vi. 2. 2.
 cakkavatthaka, C. v. 16. 2.
 cañkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—cañkamanasâlâ, M. iii. 5.
 catukauñpaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 candanikâ, C. v. 17. 1.
 camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhanâ, C. v. 16. 2.
 caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.
 câti, M. iii. 12. 9.
 câlanî, M. vi. 10. 1.
 ciñgulakena kîjanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 eittakâ, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 cimilikâ, C. vi. 2. 6.
 cîra, M. viii. 28. 2.
 cîvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. tecîvara, atirekacîvara, gahapaticîvara, pañsu-kulacîvara, tecîvarika (Index IV.), cîvarapatiggâhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cîvarapativisa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cîvarabhisi, M. viii. 13. 14.—cîvararajju, cîvaravansa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5; 12. 5.
 cuñpa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cuñpacâlanî, M. vi. 10. 1.
 cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.
 celapattikâ, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.
 cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathâ, M. v. 6. 3.
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhâracolaka, mukhapuñchanacolaka, vañbandhanacola.
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.
 chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.
 chayadâhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.
 chârikâ, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.
 chinnaka, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

- jañgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 jatu, M. vi. 7.
 jantâghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5
 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11.
 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—
 jantâgharapîtha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5,
 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantâ-
 gharusâla, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii.
 8. 2.
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 jâtarûparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21;
 C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.
 jâtassare, M. ii. 12. 7.
 dâka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.
 taka, M. vi. 7.
 takka, M. vi. 34. 21.
 tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.
 tandula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17,
 21; 37. 3.
 tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 tâla, C. vi. 2. 1.
 tâlacechidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8
 etc.
 tâlavañta, C. v. 22. 2.
 tâlavañtaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 tâlisa, M. vi. 11. 2.
 tievara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27;
 C. xii. 2. 3.
 tiñasanthâraka, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9.
 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.
 tiracechânakathâ, M. v. 6, 3.
 tiracechânavijjâ, C. v. 33. 2.
 tirîtaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 tirokarañi, C. vi. 3. 3.
 tila, M. vi. 18.—tilakakka, M. vi.
 14. 4.
 tumnavâya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.
 tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakañha, C. v.
 10. 1.
 tulâ, C. v. 16. 2.
 tulâ, C. vi. 2. 6.
 tûlikâ, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 tekatulayâga, M. vi. 17. 1.
 tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq.,
 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 21. 1; 33. 1; 34.
 17, 21; 37. 3.—telapâka, M. vi. 14. 1.
 telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp.
 udakatelaka.
 toraña, C. vi. 3. 10.
 thavikâ, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20.
 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq.
 Comp. pâtatthavikâ, bhesajjathâ, pa-
 tiaggathâ, upâhanathâ, dhûma-
 nettathâ, añjanithâ.
 thâlikâ, comp. dandakathâlikâ.
 thusapinâ, C. vi. 3. 1.
 theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11;
 C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.
 dañhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.
 danâ, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20;
 C. v. 24.—dandakathâlikâ, M. viii.
 10. 3.—dañdasikkâ, C. v. 24. 1.—
 dandakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—danda-
 parissâvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.
 dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.
 dantakañtha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
 59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
 dantakâsâva, M. viii. 11. 2.
 davañdhaka, C. v. 32. 1.
 dasapade kîlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 dâthikâ, C. v. 27. 4.
 dâyapâla, M. x. 4. 2.
 dârupatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.
 dârupâdukâ, C. v. 37.
 dârubhanda, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2,
 viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
 dâsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et
 seq.; 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C.
 vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dâsi, M. vi. 23. 3;
 viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i.
 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 dutiyikâ, see purâñadutiyikâ.
 dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v.
 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacâlanî,
 M. vi. 10. 1.
 deñhubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 devî, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.
 donikâ, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—
 Comp. udakadonikâ, vacadonikâ,
 passâvadonikâ.—catudonikâ, M. vi. 34.
 2 et seq.
 dovârika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.
 dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.
 dhaññâgâra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 dhanika, M. i. 46.
 dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.
 dhammakarakâ, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi.
 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanettatthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.
 nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.
 nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.
 nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara.
 naccaki, C. i. 13. 2, 6.—naccagitatavādita, M. i. 66.
 natthukamma, natthukaranī, M. vi. 13. 1.
 namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.
 navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 16. 9
 et seq.; 34. 21.
 nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5;
 v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii.
 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.
 nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.
 nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.
 nālikā, C. v. 11. 2.
 nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii.
 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—ni-
 gamasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. ne-
 gama.
 nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.
 nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C.
 viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.
 nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi.
 3. 1.
 nisidana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.
 —nisidana paccatthaṭṭaraṇa, M. i. 25. 14,
 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et
 seq.; 11. 8, 10.
 negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.
 pamsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1.
 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp.
 pamsukūlīka (Index IV).—pamsu-
 kūlācīvara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pakutā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 pakka, M. vi. 17.
 pakkhaṇaṇā, M. ii. 18.
 paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.
 paṅgacīrena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 paccatthaṭṭaraṇa, M. i. 25. 14. 16; viii.
 16. 4, 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisidana pacc°, ka-
 dalimigapavarap°.
 paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.
 pajāpatti, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8
 et seq.
 pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pañcapatthika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5,
 etc.; vi. 3. 2.
 paṭaggi, C. v. 32. 1.
 patalikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 patikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 patīchchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 patīchchādī, C. v. 16. 2.
 patīggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—patīga-
 hatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.
 patinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C.
 viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.
 patṭa, C. x. 10. 1.
 patṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.
 paṇṇa, M. vi. 5.
 paṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.
 patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1;
 viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12.
 5; x. 13.—pattakanḍolikā, pattattha-
 vikā, pattamāḍala, pattamālaka, C.
 v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.
 pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 pattālhakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 pattikā, see celapattikā.
 padasiū, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.
 padipa, M. ii. 20. 4.
 parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.
 parittānakitikā, C. vi. 3. 4.
 paribhānda, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4;
 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.
 pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1;
 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.;
 viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-
 veniyam, M. i. 53. 2; ii. 8. 1.
 parissāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii.
 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 xii. 2. 1, 3.
 parihārapathe kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.
 pallāñka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. addhapallāñka.
 pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.
 pavananā, C. v. 29. 2.
 passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāva-
 dopikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.
 —passāvapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v.
 35. 1.
 paharapī, C. v. 37.
 pâkāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

- pâtâñkî, M. v. 10. 3.
 pâpikâ, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pâtheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.
 pâda, M. i. 78. 3.—pâdakathalika, pâdo-
 daka, pâdapitha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10
 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.;
 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.;
 12. 4 et seq.—pâdaghamasani, C. v. 22.
 1.—pâdapuñchânî, C. vi. 19.—pâd-
 abbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pâdukâ, M. i. 7. 3; 5; v. 6 et seq.—
 Comp. âcamanapâdukâ, dârûpâdukâ,
 passâvapâdukâ, vaccapâdukâ.
 pâna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.
 pâniyamandapa, pâniyasâñkha, pâniya-
 sarâvaka, pâniyasâlâ, C. vi. 3. 7.
 pâmañga, C. v. 2. 1.
 pârisajja, M. x. 2. 18.
 pâvâra, M. viii. 1. 36.
 pâsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapâ-
 saka.
 pâsâda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.
 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2.
 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1.
 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.
 pitaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.
 pitthakhâdaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.
 pitthamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pindapâta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii.
 11. 4; 12. 4.
 pindiyâlopabhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pittasamghâta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi.
 2. 1 etc.
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 pidhara, see avalekhanapidhara.
 pippala, M. vi. 6.
 pilotikâ, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.
 pîtha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3
 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp.
 bhaddapîtha, jantâgharapîtha.—pîthi-
 kâ, C. vi. 2. 4.
 putabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.
 puthupâniya, C. v. 1. 5.
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi.
 35. 6.
 purâpadutiyikâ, M. i. 8; 78. 1.
 pûtimuttabhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pokkharañha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 pokkharañî, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v.
 17. 2.
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3
- porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 phañaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-
 phañaka.
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—pha-
 lakhâdaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa,
 M. vi. 35. 6.
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4
 phâñita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
 seq.
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2;
 C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.
 bîhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 bidalamâñeaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bimbobhana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et
 seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimbohana.
 bila, M. vi. 8.
 bilañga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 bija, M. vi. 21.
 bundikâbaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bhañga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—
 Comp. uttaribhañga.—bhañgodaka,
 M. vi. 14. 3.
 bhâta, see râjabhâta.
 bhanđâgâra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi.
 21. 3.—Comp. bhanđâgârika (Index
 IV.).
 bhandukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 21.
 2 et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq., x. 1.
 7. 2; 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.
 bhaddapîtha, C. vi. 2. 4.
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7.
 2, etc. Comp. hatthabhatti.—bhitti-
 khila, C. v. 9. 6; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.
 bhisi, M. vi. 20.
 bhisa, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimbohana, M.
 i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7.
 2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vâtapiñabhisikâ,
 C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cîvarabhisisi.
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.
 bhummattharâna, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C.
 vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9.
 10.
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi.
 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et
 seq., 15, 21 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.

26. 7 et seq.—*abhesajja*, M. viii. 1. 7.
—*bhesajjatthavikâ*, C. v. 12.—Comp.
pûtimuttabhesajja.
- mâmsa*, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.
—*manussamâmsa*, *hathimâmsa*, *assamâmsa*, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—*macechamâmsa*, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—*âmakamâmsa*, M. vi. 10. 2.—*mâmsapâtî*, M. vi. 25. 1 et seq.
- makaradantaka*, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- mâkasakutikâ*, C. v. 13. 3.
- mæccha*, see *mâmsa*.—*macchavâlaka*, C. v. 29. 4.
- majja*, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca*, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—*mañcapatiþâdaka*, M. i. 25. 15, 16;
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;
11. 9, 10.
- mañorikâ*, C. v. 19. 1.
- mandapa*, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.
Comp. *kaþinamandapa*, *pâniyamandapa*.
- mandala*, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—*adðhamandalâ*, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.
pattamandalâ.
- mandalikâ*, C. v. 14. 3.
- mattikâ*, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.
—*mattikâbhanda*, C. v. 37; vi. 15.
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- madhvaya*, C. v. 20. 2.
- madhu*, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
seq.; 18.—*madhugolaka*, M. vi. 24;
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikâya kîlanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica*, M. vi. 6.
- mariyâdâ*, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba*, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka*, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamutthika*, C. v. 1. 1.
- masâraka*, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu*, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahâmatta*, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.
1.—*upacâraka mahâmatta*, C. vii. 3.
• 4.—*gunakamahâmatta*, C. v. 23. 2.—*râjamalâ*, M. iv. 16. 4.—*vohârika mâ*,
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—*sabbatthaka*
m^o, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—*senânâyaka mâ*, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—*Magadhamahâmatta*, M. vi. 28. 7 et
seq.—*mahâmattakathâ*, M. v. 6. 3.
- mahâsayana*, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- mahesi*, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- mâghâta*, M. vi. 23. 2.
- mâla*, M. iii. 5. 9.
- mâlakkamma*, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.
vi. 3. 2.
- mâsa*, M. vi. 34. 21.
- mâsakarâpa*, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- migaluddaka*, M. iii. 12. 4.
- midhanta*, C. v. 9. 4.
- midhi*, C. vi. 2. 3.
- mukhapuñchanolaka*, M. viii. 18;
20. 2.
- mukhodaka*, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- mugga*, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- muñlikâ*, M. vi. 20.
- muñdavatti*, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- mutta*, M. vi. 14. 6.—*muttaritaka*,
ibid. 7.
- muraja*, C. v. 29. 2.
- musala*, M. vi. 9. 2.
- mûla*, M. vi. 3. 1.
- meraya*, see *surâmeraya*.
- mokkhacikâya kîlanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- moghasuttaka*, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathâvajjena kîlanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka*, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yâgu*, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.
2; 12. 3.—*yâgupâna*, M. x. 1. 7.—*bhojjayâgu*, M. vi. 25.—Comp. *dhuvayâgu* (Index IV.), *tekaþulayâgu*.
- yâna*, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yûsa*, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha*, M. i. 40. 1.
- racchâ*, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. *rathyâ*.
- rajana*, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- rajoharanu*, C. xi. 1. 13.
- ruthakena kîlanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathathara*, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathyâ*, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.
Comp. *racchâ*.

- rasavatī, M. iii. 5. 9.
 rājā, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātassattu, Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddiya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; C. v. 21.—rājaṅga, M. vi. 23. 10 et seq.—rājabhaṭa, M. i. 40. 3 et seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhaṭi, C. x. 17. 1.—rājupatṭhāna, M. viii. 1. 4.
 rukkhamūlaseṇāsana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.
 roga, see ābhādha.

 lakkhaṇāhata, M. i. 45.
 latākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
 lasuna, C. v. 34.
 likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—Comp. lekha.
 luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.
 lekha, M. i. 49. 1.
 lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.
 lopā, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—loṇakāra-gāma, M. x. 4. 1.—loṇasakkharikā, M. vi. 14. 5.—loṇasovīraka, M. vi. 16. 3.
 lohakatāha, lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇaka, lohavāraka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohabhāṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.
 lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.

 vañkakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 vaca, vacathā, M. vi. 3. 1.
 vacacakuti, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vacacakūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccaḍonikā, C. viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccaḍukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.
 vaja, M. iii. 12. 1.
 vaṭa, C. v. 28. 2.
 vatṭi, C. x. 10. 1.
 vaṇabandhanacola, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vanippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.
 vanṇa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 vatthikamma, M. vi. 22.
 vanatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 vanapattha, C. vi. 1. 1.
- valim (?), C. v. 9. 2.
 vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.
 vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.
 vassikasatikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.
 vāṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.
 vāpija, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3.—Comp. vanippatha.
 vātapāna, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.
 vāraka, C. v. 16. 2.
 vāreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.
 vāhana, vāhanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 25.
 vikaṭa, M. vi. 14. 6.
 vikanṇa, M. viii. 21. 1.
 vikatkā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 vikāsika, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vighāsāda, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.
 vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.
 vidha, C. v. 29. 2.
 vidhūpana, C. v. 22. 2.
 vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 vibhitaka, M. vi. 6.
 virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.
 vilāṅga, M. vi. 6.
 vivatṭa, M. viii. 12. 2.
 visūka, M. i. 56.
 visesaka, C. x. 10. 4.
 vihāra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihāravatthu, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.
 vijānī, C. v. 23. 1.
 vīṇā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.
 vīṭhi, M. viii. 15. 8.
 vejjā, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq., 8, 14 et seq.
 vethana, M. viii. 29.
 veni, C. x. 10. 1.
 venimaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 vesī, vesiyā, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—vesiyāgocara, M. i. 38. 5, 8.
 vessa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sauttaracechada, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 saṇḍeviliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

- samsaranakīrtikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 samkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.
 samkkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 samghāti, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14. 23. 3; C.
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.
 sandāsa, C. v. 27. 5.
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.
 sattañga, C. vi. 2. 4.
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.
 sanaceca, C. x. 10. 4.
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.
 santikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 santhāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.
 santhāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.
 tinatasanthāra.
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-
 samajja.
 sammajanī, C. v. 22. 1.
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsayana, mahā-
 sayana.
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.
 sarāvaka, see ācamanasarāvaka, udakas^o,
 pāniyas^o.
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.
 salikā, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanalikā;
 salakkabhatta (Index IV).—salakkha-
 hatthena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-
 kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.
 sātikā, comp. vassikasātikā, udakasātikā.
 sāga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 sāpateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.
 sālā, comp. aggisālā, udapānas^o, upa-
 ṭṭhānas^o, kathinas^o, jantāgharas^o, pā-
 niyas^o, hatthisālā.
 sāspakutta, M. vi. 14. 6.
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1, 3.
 siñgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siñgilñakappa, C.
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 siñgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.
 siñghātaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;
 x. 2. 9 et seq.
- sitthatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.
 sippatikā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.
 sitālojī, M. vi. 14. 7.
 sucighatikā, C. ix. 1. 2.
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.
 moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.
 suttalukha, M. viii. 21. 1.
 sudda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sudhā, C. vi. 3. 11.
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.
 1. 3; 2. 8.
 sūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 sūcikā, C. v. 11. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.
 setthi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—setthiputta, M. i. 7.
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—setthi-
 bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—setthā-
 nusethi, M. i. 9.
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.
 seda, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.
 senā, caturañginī, M. vi. 31. 5 et seq.;
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—
 Comp. mahāmatta (senānāyaka).
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.
 rukhamūlasenāsana.
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.
 3. 3, etc.—sopānakaliñgara, C. v.
 21. 2.
 soviraka, see lopasoviraka.
 hatthaphapaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 hatthabhatti, C. vi. 2. 7.
 hatthavatṭaka, C. x. 21.
 hatthābharaṇa, C. v. 2. 1.
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthacariya,
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikā, M.
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhandā, M.
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisālā, M.
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisonḍa-
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.
 hammiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii. 3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3. haritaka, M. vi. 6.—muttaharitaka, M. vi. 14. 7.	haritapanñika, C. x. 10. 4. halidda, M. vi. 3. 1. hiñgu, M. vi. 7. hirañña, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.
--	--

VII. VERSES.

akkocchi mām (<i>bis</i>), M. x. 3. aggihuttamukhā yaññā, M. vi. 35. 8. atthicechinā pāññaharā, M. x. 3. adūthassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8. anānuvajjo pathamena, M. x. 6. 3. antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2. andhakārena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3. apādakehi me, C. v. 6. apārūta tesam, M. i. 5. 12. asandiddha ca, C. vii. 4. 6. ahañ hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8. āgata kho mahāsamañño, M. i. 24. 5 et seq. āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3. āpayiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4. iññā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27. utthehi vīra, M. i. 5. 7. ekassa caritam, M. x. 3. eitha ca te, M. i. 22. 5. evam nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7. evam eva tathāgatam, C. vii. 4. 8. kim eva disvā, M. i. 22. 4. kicchena me adhigatam, M. i. 5. 3. channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4. taphakkhayādhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27. tato vātātapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2. tath' eva paññam, M. x. 6. 3. tasmā hi paññito, C. vi. 1. 5. tasmā hi yāgum, M. vi. 24. 6. tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27. tādisañ mittam, C. vii. 4. 8. tiñño tiññehi, M. i. 22. 13. te tassī dhamnan, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2. tesam annañ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2. daññen' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12. danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13. dasavāśo dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13. dibbam sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14. disvā ādīnavam loke, M. v. 13. 10. disvā padañ, M. i. 22. 5. dūteyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.	dhammacakkam pavattetum, M. i. 6. 8. nakkhattānañ mukham, M. vi. 35. 8. na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8. nayanti ve mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq. ni verena, M. x. 3. nissāraññā gacchatī, M. x. 6. 3. nekhammañ adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27. no ce labhetha, M. x. 3. paccaññikā yena, M. x. 6. 3. patibhānam assa, M. vi. 24. 6. patisotagāmi niipuññam, M. i. 5. 3. paññito 'ti samanññāto, C. vii. 4. 8. parimutthā paññitā, M. x. 3. pare ca na, M. x. 3. pātūrahosi Magadheu, M. i. 5. 7. puthusaddo samajano, M. x. 3. phalañ ve kadalim, C. vii. 2. 5. baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2. baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2. mahāvarāhassa mahim, C. vii. 4. 5. mā kuñjara nāgam, C. vii. 3. 12. mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12. mā jātu koci lokasmin, C. vii. 4. 8. mādisā ve jinā, M. i. 6. 9. mā mām apādako, C. v. 6. micchājīvena jīvanti, C. xii. 1. 3. mutt' āham Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2. mutt' āham sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2. mutto muttēhi, M. i. 22. 13. yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7. yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6. yā annapāññam, M. viii. 15. 14. ye dhammā hetuppabhava, M. i. 23, 5, 10. ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3. yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3. yo dhīro sabbadhi, M. i. 22. 14. yo brāhmañ bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i. 2. 3. yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6. yo saññatānañ, M. vi. 24. 6.
---	---

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| râgadosaparikkiliṭṭhâ, C. xii. 1. 3. | sabbe sattâ, C. v. 6. |
| rûpâ saddâ, M. i. 11. 2. | samuddanî visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8. |
| rûpe ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4. | sitamî upham, C. vi. 1. 5 ; 9. 2. |
| Virûpakkhehi me, C. v. 6. | sukaram sâdhunâ, C. vii. 3. 17. |
| sagâravo vuḍḍhataresu (<i>bis</i>), M. x. | sukhâ virâgatâ, M. i. 3. 4. |
| 6. 3. | sukhâ samghassa, C. vii. 5. 4. |
| samghassa kiccesu, M. x. 6. 3. | sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4. |
| sace labhetha nipakam, M. x. 3. | suram pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3. |
| satañc hatthî satamî, C. vi. 4. 3. | sele yathâ, M. i. 6. 7. |
| sahbadâ ve sukhamp, C. vi. 4. 4. | selo yathâ ekaghano, M. v. 1. 27. |
| sabbâ âsatîyo, C. vi. 4. 4. | so tiñiso, M. x. 6. 3. |
| sabbâbhîbhû, M. i. 6. 8. | so pamâdanî anucinno, C. vii. 4. 8. |

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of “dhammikatham̄ katvā (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read “dhammim̄ katham̄ katvā.”

Instead of “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read “seyyathāpi gihikāmabhogino.” The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is “seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo” (Cullav. X. *passim*).

VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of “nāge na vihethissatīti” read “nāgena vihethiyissatīti.” The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of “attanā ’va” always read “attanā vā.” Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of “sac’ āham̄” we probably ought always to read “sac’ āha.”

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of “anabhāvam̄ katā” read “anabhāvam̄ gatā.” — There occurs the phrase “anabhāvam̄ gameti” in Buddhaghosa’s commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of “nikhipitabbam̄” read “nikkhamitabbam̄.” Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of “sātthā savyañjanā” read “sāttham̄ savyañjanam̄.” A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of “paradattavutto” read “paradavutto.” B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour’s MS.), fol. tli’: apposukkā pannalomā paradavuttā.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vā ussāreti" read "thalam vā ussādeti." B has the correct reading. See Milinda-Pañha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampādayati" read "sampāyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thū: samanugāhiyamāna na sampāyissanti.

END OF VOL. II.





